



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>





Genealogical History and Pedigree

OF

THE FAMILY OF MONTGOMERY.

HENRY B. ASHMEAD, PRINTER,
Nos. 1102 and 1104 Sanson Street.





Wm. H. Montgomery
Philadelphia
May 1867

A
GENEALOGICAL HISTORY
OF THE
FAMILY OF MONTGOMERY,
INCLUDING
THE MONTGOMERY PEDIGREE.

COMPILED BY
THOMAS HARRISON MONTGOMERY.

It was in truth a noble saying of the late Lord Clarendon, "that birth conveyed no merit, but much duty, to its inheritor."—LORD LINDSAY.

PHILADELPHIA:
PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION.
1863.

1880-1881
1881-1882
1882-1883

71
M788
1863
126.945
OCT 28 1903
A.05

INTRODUCTION.

THE following pages do not contain the first History of the Family of Montgomery which has been written. Of the four, of which I have any knowledge, the first in order is known as the "Montgomerie MSS," compiled by William Montgomerie of Rosemont, County Down, grandson of Sir Hugh Montgomerie of Braidstane, afterwards Viscount Montgomerie of the Great Ardes. Mr. Montgomerie died in 1706, at the age of seventy-four years; and his History was printed at Belfast, in 1820. The next is that known as the "Broomlands Manuscript," written by Hugh Montgomerie of Broomlands, Ayrshire, not later than the year 1750; he died in 1766 at eighty years of age. This History has not been printed. The third, as the second, yet remaining in manuscript, was written in the early part of this century, and is entitled "A Genealogy of the Family of Montgomerie, compiled from various authorities;" it is by the late Captain John Hamilton Montgomerie, 76th Regiment, formerly of Barnahill, County Ayr. With these I am only acquainted through the pages of Mr. James Paterson's "History of the County of Ayr," where they are frequently quoted when mention is made of certain branches of the family. The earlier portion of the "Broomlands Manuscript" is conjectured, by Mr. Paterson, to have been gleaned from some ancient record of the family, a fragment of which may have escaped the general destruction of the evidents of Eglinton Castle when it was destroyed by fire in 1528.

What authority can be conceded to either of these works as general histories of the family, I cannot say, in the absence of any knowledge of the authorities

consulted by their writers. Their accounts, however, of those branches from which the families of Braidstane, Broomlands, and Barnahill descended, must without further inquiry be admitted as correct; and also, generally, their accounts of the contemporary generations of Montgomery known to them either in Scotland or Ireland. But the Braidstane History, confining itself principally to the Irish branches, gives no place to the Brigend family settled in Ayrshire; and this last is but imperfectly recounted in the Broomlands,—Hugh Montgomerie of Broomlands wrote his manuscript nearly half a century after William Montgomerie of Brigend had left Scotland,—and probably is omitted entirely from the Barnahill History.

The fourth History referred to is entitled “A Genealogical Account of the Family of Montgomerie, formerly of Brigend of Doon, Ayrshire, male and lineal representative of the ancient and noble families of Eglintoun and Lyle,” compiled by William Anderson, Esquire, Marchmont Herald, and printed in Edinburgh in 1859. While this Account does not purport to be a history of the entire family, and does not indeed go further back than the beginning of the sixteenth century, it is yet full and complete in those portions relating to that branch of the family of which it treats. Its statement of the generations of that branch has been made after the most patient and diligent search among original documents and records; and each step of its descent is established by some definite authority. Frequent reference has been made to it in the following pages; and I must acknowledge my indebtedness to the able compiler of the Genealogical Account for the many facts of importance and interest drawn from its pages. But one exception can be made to its reliability, and that is, in its want of accuracy in the details of the later generations settled in the United States; but it must be granted that these may not have been within Mr. Anderson’s reach at the time of his writing, and were certainly not essential to his argument.

Many years since, my attention was drawn to the examination of the records and doings of the generations of the Montgomerys, immediately preceding that one which came to America. This was due chiefly to the perusal of the documents and papers brought from Scotland to this country by the first one of the family who crossed the ocean. William Montgomerie of Brigend, now more than one hundred and sixty years ago, came with his wife and children, and

settled in the province of East New Jersey, on lands of his father-in-law who was one of its largest proprietaries. He brought, with much care, many valuable manuscripts relating to his ancestry, the majority of which are preserved by his representative at this day; many are undoubtedly missing, as no special regard seemed to be paid to their preservation by his descendants until within the last twenty years. They were documents which seemed to the first American Montgomerys, engaged in founding new homes, of perhaps but little moment; but which their father must have deemed of some importance, if not to himself at least to those who should succeed to any of his possible claims, else would he not have burdened himself with them on his voyage to a new country.

The papers referred to, joined with the traditions which we inherited, were sufficient to cause a desire to look further into the history of our ancestors, than these sources supplied. The examination into that history was an agreeable task; but at all times has it been to me the work only of leisure hours. Two of my kinsmen, however, have made those portions of it relating particularly to the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, a subject of special examination; and as the result of patient labor, and persevering industry, have been the means of so elucidating the history of the family at those periods, as to have laid all their relatives under obligations to them for their successful researches. Thanks to the care and foresight of our ancestor, by means of the manuscripts referred to, we have been enabled to establish authoritatively his connection with the main line of the family whose history is here set forth, and to show that in his line is to be found at this day, the male representation of that family.

A Manuscript History of the Family of Montgomery, written by me a few years since, embodying the results of all the researches into that history made up to that time, has been much enlarged by later examinations. This having been seen by such members of the family as take an interest in the history of the actions of their forefathers, the request was made by some to put the same in print. This I agreed to do, should a sufficient number of copies be subscribed for by members of the family, to whom alone the plan should be proposed. And as the project was a matter not of general, but only of special interest, none but these were addressed on the subject. The response having been sufficient to warrant the printing of this Genealogical History, it is now submitted

to the consideration of all those who claim a share in the inheritance which such an ancestry as is here recorded, may be found to confer.

Compiled as this has been, away from the homes and contemporary records of our ancestors, it must necessarily be in many particulars incomplete. I trust it will be found, however, that good use has been made of all the authorities within my reach on this side of the Atlantic, which in any degree bear on the History of the Montgomerys. And I hope, that at some future period, some member of the family with more time and opportunity than myself, will not only supply all that may in this be found lacking, but will also write a full history of the family in all its branches, to which I will be well content that this effort should serve but as an introduction.

All the statements made in the following pages are referred to their proper authorities. The precise words of the authors quoted have always been followed, in order that the statements they may make may still stand in their own language. A list of the principal works consulted and referred to is here appended. For the accounts of the present generations settled in this country, I am indebted in each case to a copy of the family record, or, where this is wanting, to the statement of some one of each family whose personal knowledge of the members of the same entitles his statement to entire credence. To such of my relatives who have thus aided me, I will here express my thanks for their kindness: especially would I mention Miss Esther W. Montgomery, of Trenton; Mrs. Bennington Gill, of Eglinton; Harvey F. Montgomery, M.D., of Rochester; Mrs. William M. Biddle, of Carlisle, and her brother Commodore John B. Montgomery of the United States Navy; J. Montgomery Woodward, of New Haven; and J. Forsyth Meigs, M.D., of Philadelphia.

I desire also, in this place, to express my obligations to those friends and relatives who have aided me in the general researches into the Montgomery history. In this number are first to be named, William H. Montgomery, of Paris and Richard R. Montgomery, of Philadelphia, my kinsmen before referred to, whose investigations through a course of years into our common history have been attended with such satisfactory results: I would also mention Mr. Nathaniel Chauncey, of Philadelphia; Rev. Henry E. Montgomery, of New York; Sir G. Graham Montgomery of Stanhope, Baronet; and Rev. William Ferrie, of

New York ; for their suggestions and examinations ; not forgetting the kindness of Mr. Lloyd P. Smith of the Philadelphia Library, and Mr. Frederick Saunders of the Astor Library, New York, who have granted me so many facilities in the consultation of books contained in those libraries.

T. H. M.

PHILADELPHIA, *June*, 1863.

A LIST OF THE PRINCIPAL WORKS CONSULTED AND REFERRED TO IN THE FOLLOWING PAGES.

- Ecclesiastical History of Normandy and England, by Ordericus Vitalis, translated with notes by Thomas Forester, London, 1853. Also M. Guizot's translation, Caen, 1826.
- Master Wace, his Chronicle of the Norman Conquest from the Roman de Rou. Translated with notes by Edgar Taylor, London, 1837.
- Collection des Mémoires relatifs à l'Histoire de France, par M. Guizot, Paris, 1826.
- L'Art de Vérifier les dates, des Faits Historiques, &c. &c. Paris, 1818. (Published in forty volumes.)
- History of Normandy and England. Sir Francis Palgrave, London, 1851.
- La Roque's History of the Family of Harcourt.
- Biographie Universelle. Paris, 1821.
- Memoirs of the Duke of Sully, translation, Edinburgh, 1805.
- Dictionary of Proper Names, William Arthur, New York, 1857.
- English Surnames, Mark Antony Lower, London, 1849.
- Histoire Genealogique, attached to "Les Comtes de Montgomeri," a historical romance by Lottin de Laval, Paris, 1843.
- Camden's Britannia, translated with additions by R. Gough, London, 1806.
- History of England, by Rapin de Thoyras, translated with notes by N. Tindal, London, 1732.
- Hume's History of England. New York, 1852.
- Horsfield's History of the Antiquities and Topography of Sussex, London, 1855.
- Description of England and Wales, in ten volumes, London, 1770.
- British Family Antiquities, William Playfair, London, 1809.
- Bank's Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England, London, 1807.
- Complete Body of Heraldry, by Joseph Edmondson, London, 1780.
- Burke's Peerage and Baronetage of the British Empire.
- Burke's History of the Commoners, and of the Landed Gentry of do.
- Burkes' Peerages of England, Ireland, and Scotland, Extinct, Dormant, and in Abeyance, London, 1846.
- Lineage of the First Race of the House of Russell, and Memoirs of the same House, by J. H. Wiffen, London, 1833.
- History of Ludlow and the Lords Marches, London, 1841.
- History of Wales, by William Warrington, London, 1786.
- Historical Tour through Pembrokeshire, by Richard Fenton, London, 1811.

- History of Ireland, by Thomas Moore, Philadelphia, 1835.
Caledonia, by George Chalmers, London, 1824.
Bishop Lesley's History of Scotland, Edinburgh, 1830.
Robertson's History of Scotland.
Wodrow's History of the Church of Scotland.
Sir Robert Douglas' Peerage of Scotland, by John Philip Wood, London, 1813.
do. Baronage of Scotland.
The Peerage of Scotland, London, 1767.
Calendar of State Papers relating to Scotland, by Markham John Thorpe, London, 1858.
The Statistical Account of Scotland, Edinburgh, 1845.
Topographical, Statistical, and Historical Gazetteer of Scotland, Edinburgh, 1854.
History of the County of Ayr, with a Genealogical Account of the Families of Ayrshire, by James Paterson, Ayr, 1847.
Genealogical Account of the Family of Montgomerie, formerly of Brigend of Doon, Ayrshire, compiled by William Anderson, Marchmont Herald, printed for private circulation, Edinburgh, 1859.
The Stirlings of Keir, by William Fraser, Edinburgh, 1858.
Historical Collections of State of New Jersey, by Barber and Howe, New York, 1845.
History of the Colony of New Jersey, by John Smith, Burlington, 1765.
Memoirs of the Rise, Progress, and Persecutions, of the people called Quakers in the North of Scotland, by John Barclay, London, 1834.
Copy of a Bill in Chancery of New Jersey against Clinker Lot Right Men, &c. &c., printed in New York, 1747.

MONTGOMERY PEDIGREE.

GENEALOGICAL HISTORY.

GENEALOGICAL HISTORY

OF THE

FAMILY OF MONTGOMERY.

THE earliest records we have of the Family of Montgomery, place its origin in the North of France, in the ninth century. Its history leads us up from the present, through an unbroken succession of ten centuries in length, to the first known of the name, Roger de Montgomerie, who was "Count of Montgomerie before the coming of Rollo" in 912. A native of Neustria himself, his ancestors were probably, for many generations back, natives of that province, which, when conquered by the Northmen, was afterwards known as Normandy.

Duke Rollo in his descent upon France with his army composed of the various nations of the North, and his seizure of one of her fairest provinces, did not supplant the native lords in their possessions by his own chiefs in every case. His army indeed had many Frenchmen and Englishmen among its number, as well as natives of all those Northern States who sent forth their countless roving bands, all known as Northmen. The dominion over the province that he fairly conquered from the King of France, was established and secured by the treaty which Charles the Simple only too gladly offered him. In the dissensions among his nobles, occasioned by that monarch's feeble reign, many of his northern and western lords may have welcomed Rollo when he sailed up the Seine and established himself at Rouen, hoping thereby to share in the spoils of an almost dismembered kingdom, which these adventurous strangers would know how to scatter, if they did not know how to secure.

The Montgomerys retained their hereditary possessions; and identifying themselves with the new and vigorous government of their native province, in a few generations became allied to the ducal house; and "*jouent un rôle important dans l'histoire de Normandie.*"¹ Count Roger, who accompanied Duke William in his victorious invasion of

¹ Dubois; quoted in Lower's Dict. Fam. Names.

England, had gone so far in his attachment to the descendants of the strangers of a century and a half before, as to lose sight of his own French ancestry, and claimed for himself a common ancestry with them. He "designated himself as 'Northmannus Northmannorum,' but for all practical purposes, Roger was a Frenchman of the Frenchmen, though he might not like to own it. This ancestral reminiscence must have resulted from some peculiar fancy; no Montgomery possessed or transmitted any memorials of his Norman progenitors."¹

The earlier generations of the Montgomerys took their surname from the early appanage of the family, the County of Montgomery. This custom was common with all families dating back to that era, family names with but few exceptions having a local derivation. The County of Montgomery is situated in the Pays d'Auge, and consists of several baronies, and of about one hundred and fifty fiefs and arrière fiefs, dependent on the bailiwicks of Argentan, Caen, Alençon, and the Viscounty of Trau.² The history of this county will be found in the following pages in connection with that of its possessors. It remained in the eldest or French house, of which line its last male owner was William, Count of Ponthieu and Montgomerie, who died about the year 1221. The descendants of his daughter retained it for many generations, when about the year 1488, they parted with it. But in 1543 it came into the family again by its purchase by James Montgomerie, Seigneur de Lorges, whose father was of a junior branch of the Scotch house. The last Count of this line died in 1725.

The derivation of the name of Montgomery can be but a matter of conjecture. It is suggested, however, by a writer³ who has made the derivation of proper names a study, to be a corruption of the Latin "Mons Gomeris," Gomer's Mount. Gomer, (the son of Japhet,) being the hereditary name of the Gauls, there was more than one locality in Europe bearing this designation. Eustace, in his "Classical Tour," mentions that not far from Loretto in Italy, is a lofty hill called Monte Gomero, which was the ancient "cumerium promontorium;" and it is quite possible that a locality bearing a similar designation in Neustria, embraced within the hereditary estates of one family, should have conferred its name on its lords. This view of its derivation is confirmed by the name Mons Gomerici, being, equally with Montgomery, applied by the English to the town in Wales subsequently named after Roger de Montgomerie, whose property it had become.⁴ The spelling of the name has been various; *Montgommeri* and *Mundegumbrie*, were the most frequently used by the earlier generations; but later, *Montgomerie* was

¹ Sir Francis Palgrave, *Hist. Norm. and Eng.*, Chap. v. § 28.

² Laval, *Comtes de Montgommeri*.

³ William Arthur, *Dict. of Proper Names*.

⁴ Gough's *Camden's Britannia*, iii. 9. See page 17.

employed altogether until within a century, when many of the branches substituted *Montgomery* for that having the terminal of *ie*.

The first of the name whom cotemporary annalists make us acquainted with, is

I. **Roger de Montgomerie**, who according to William, the Monk of Jumièges,¹ was "Count of Montgomerie before the coming of Rollo" in 912. William of Jumièges, in speaking of Roger's descendant Hugh de Montgomerie, (the father of Roger de Montgomerie who accompanied William the Conqueror,) says he was the "son of William de Montgomerie, which William was the son of Roger, who was son of Roger, son of another Roger, Count of Montgomerie before the coming of Rollo." This would place the birth of the last named at about the middle of the ninth century; at a time when France was rent and torn by the ambition of Charlemagne's descendants, each struggling against the other for the possession of the great empire their ancestor had left to his children. Roger² was succeeded by his son,

II. **Roger de Montgomerie**, Count of Montgomerie, the second of the name, whose son,

III. **Roger de Montgomerie**, Count of Montgomerie, the third of the name, was father of

I. **William**, his successor, and

II. **HUGH**; "William and Hugh, the two sons of Roger de Montgomerie, were turbulent among the turbulent during Duke William's minority," is the character given of these brothers by Ordericus Vitalis.³

IV. **William de Montgomerie**, Count of Montgomerie, succeeded his father in his possessions. He is accused by Ordericus of being the murderer of Osberne de Crépon,³ High Steward of Normandy, son of Herfault⁴ or Hirfast, brother of the Duchess Gonnor. He assassinated him at Vaudreuil, when sleeping in the chamber of Duke William, who was yet a child. For this he received speedy vengeance. Barnon de Glos, Osberne's steward, surrounded William in his castle, and setting it on fire, destroyed him and all his accomplices.⁵ William's son,

¹ William, surnamed Calculus, a monk of Jumièges, died in 1090. He wrote one of the earliest histories of Normandy, which remains to this day a work of authority on the events of which it treats.

² B. v. Ch. 9.

³ Crépon, an estate in the neighborhood of Bayeux.

⁴ William de Jumièges.

⁵ B. vii. Ch. 14.

V. Hugh de Montgomerie, Count of Montgomerie, married Osberne's cousin, Josseline, the daughter of Tourode, Sire de Pont Audemer, whose wife, Weva Duceline de Crépon, was sister of Duchess Gonnor, wife of Richard sans Peur, the great-grandmother of William the Conqueror; hence the relationship existing between Roger de Montgomerie, the son of Josseline, and Duke William, afterwards referred to.¹

The house of Pont Audemer, into which the Count of Montgomerie had married, had a distinguished Northern ancestry. Tourode, Sire de Pont Audemer, was the son of Torf, Seigneur de Toraille, surnamed le Riche, who was son of Bernard the Dane, Prince in Denmark, and Governor and Regent of Normandy. Bernard received baptism with Rollo at Rouen in 912. Torf's younger son was Turchetil, Sire de Turchetil, from whom descends the family of Harcourt.

Josseline was the youngest of six children, of whom the eldest was Onfroy or Humphroi de Velutis, Count of Pont Audemer, who married Aublice, Dame de la Haie Auberée, (about 1027.) He was the father of Roger de Beaumont, who by his wife Adeline, Countess of Mellent, was father of Robert, Earl of Mellent, in the Vexin, afterwards in 1103 Earl of Leicester; and of Henry, Earl of Warwick, (in 1068,) who married Marguerite, daughter of Rotrou, Count of Perche, (p. 22.) Roger de Beaumont died November 29, 1094.² Thus the houses of Beaumont, Harcourt, and Montgomerie, were each nearly related to the other.

Tourode, Sire de Pont Audemer, was the son of one of the most zealous defenders of William the Bastard, and was himself assassinated by the enemies of the young Duke. His mother was Ertemburga, daughter of Anslech Turstain, Baron of Briquebec, (A.D. 943,) whose grandson William, Baron of Briquebec, was the first to take the surname of Bertrand, and from whom descend the Russells, Dukes of Bedford.³ Anslech's brother, Aunsfred the Dane, Viscount d'Exmes, was father of Turstain Goz, Viscount d'Exmes and Argentan, who was grandfather of Hugh Lupus, Earl of Chester, who with Hugh de Montgomerie, Earl of Shrewsbury, united his forces in resisting the various inroads of the Welsh into England.

Anslech Turstain, Baron of Briquebec, was the son of Hrolf or Robert Turstain, living in A.D. 920, who married Gerlotte de Blois, daughter of Theobald, Count of Blois and Chartres. He was the son of Hrollagur, or Drogo, the half brother of Rollo, who, in the division of Normandy in fiefs among his followers, seems to have allotted the northern district of La Manche to Drogo. The latter took the surname of Turstain, in memory of the *supposed* descent of his ancestry from Thor the son of Odin. Drogo and Rollo were the sons of Rogvald, Jarl of Møre, A.D. 885, who was the grandson of Ivar, Jarl of Upland, (A.D. 850,) who had married the daughter of the King of Trondheim, whose grandfather, Eisten, King of Trondheim, (A.D. 780,) was himself grandson of Sigurd Hring, King of Sweden, living A.D. 735. The latter's father, King Randver, was grandson of Ivar Vidfamer, King of the Danes, who himself was the grandson of Olaf the Sharp-eyed, King of Rerik.⁴

¹ William de Jumièges; Hist. of Harcourt family by La Roque, i. 61; and see Dugdale's Baronage.

² Ord. Vital. B. viii. Ch. 25. Burke's Extinct and Dorm. Peerages. L'Art de Vérifier.

³ Wiffen's Mem. House of Russell, and Hist. Memorials of First Race of Ancestry of the same by Wiffen.

⁴ The pedigree of this long ancestry is given at full by Mr. Wiffen in his Memoirs of the House of Russell. These Memoirs are an instance of the success which attends the patient and learned inquirer into the history of any Norman family, when he pursues his investigations in the localities which gave it birth, and amid the scenes which witnessed the public as well as private lives of its earlier members.

The children of Count Hugh and Josseline, were,

I. **Roger**, who succeeded ;

II. **ROBERT** ;

III. **WILLIAM** ; and

IV. **GILBERT**, who lost his life undesignedly at the hands of his sister-in-law, Mabel, A.D. 1064. In her hatred of the family of the Giroie, she had desired to make away with Ernauld d'Echafour, son of William Giroie. She invited him on his return from Poland to pay her husband a visit, and prepared for him poisoned meat and drink. The design was discovered to him in time, and on arriving at her house, he declined partaking of any refreshment. But Gilbert, who accompanied Ernauld, ignorant of Mabel's plans, took unhesitatingly the cup, and without dismounting from his horse drank the wine, and died within three days.¹ Gilbert *may* have been the father of

1. *Aimeria*, wife of Reginald de Baliol, who appears among the witnesses to the charter of foundation of the Abbey of Shrewsbury ;² and in Roger de Montgomerie's charter to St. Evroult, 1083, he mentions "Reginald de Baliol and Aimeria his wife my niece."³ Reginald's brother, Warin the Bald, was Viscount of Shrewsbury under Roger.⁴

2. **GILBERT**, Roger's constable, "the constable," who is mentioned in the grant to the monasteries of 1083.

— VI. **Roger de Montgomerie**, Count of Montgomerie, and Viscount d'Exmes in Normandy, and subsequently Earl of Shrewsbury, Arundel, and Chichester, in England, the eldest son of Count Hugh, was one of the most powerful and influential nobles at William's court. His possession of the honor of Exmes or Hiêsmes,⁵ has given authority to more than one genealogist to assert, that the Montgomerys are descended from the Counts d'Exmes, who were hereditary before the reign of Pepin (A.D. 749). But this cannot be substantiated, as the County of Exmes appears to have been in the gift of the ducal house of Normandy, who bestowed it from time to time upon some relative or follower. Richard I., Duke of Normandy, had given it to his natural son, William, Count d'Eu ; who afterwards refusing to render homage to his brother Richard II., on his accession, was taken prisoner and deprived of his title and county. Richard then, in 1016, gave it to Aunsfred the Dane, the brother of the Baron of Briquebec, before mentioned. Aunsfred's son, Turstain Goz, succeeded to the county, in which he was confirmed by the barons during William's minority, who also made him Viscount of Argentan, and Governor of the Castle of Falaise. But in the invasion

¹ Account given by Ordericus Vitalis, B. iii.

² Ibid. B. xiii. Ch. 4.

³ Ibid. B. vi. Ch. 5.

⁴ Ibid. B. v. Ch. 13.

⁵ A small borough of the arrondissement of Argentan. An extensive district overrun with wood, and in consequence frequently resorted to by the early dukes of Normandy, for pleasures of the chase. It is reported that it was while Duke Robert was riding through the forest of Exmes, that his eyes for the first time lighted on Arletta, who subsequently became the mother of William the Conqueror.— *Wiffen's Mem. House of Russell*.

of Henry of France, who in 1041 entered Normandy, burning Argentan, and laying waste the Exmois, he entered into a treaty with Henry, engaging to deliver up the castle on certain conditions, which brought on him the vengeance of the Regent of Normandy; and he was exiled and his estates confiscated.¹ It is therefore probable that the County of Exmes was bestowed on Roger de Montgomerie about the year 1042.

But little is known of Roger's history prior to the year 1048, the date of his first marriage. We gather the story of his Norman life, chiefly from the pages of the Monk of St. Evroult, Ordericus Vitalis, who while having a high esteem for his character, never lost sight of the fact that Mabel, Roger's wife, was an enemy of the abbey of which he had become a monk. But while Roger "loved and honored the monks," he admits, "the wife could not employ openly her wickedness to destroy them."² He says of him "that he was a very prudent and moderate man, pious, a great lover of equity, and of discreet and modest persons. For a long time he had near him three scholars full of prudence, Godebault, Orderic, and Herbert, whose counsels he followed with advantage."³ Orderic, called of Orleans, son of Constantius, was the father of Ordericus; and owned the timber chapel at Shrewsbury, on whose site Roger afterwards built his great Abbey.⁴ Besides the personal knowledge the historian must have had of Roger and of his family, he had at his command the fruits of his father's personal intimacy with him; and the statements his history gives in relation to him or to any of his sons, are to be considered as entirely credible.

Roger's marriage into a violent and turbulent family, brought him in connection with some severe family feuds. His wife's family bore "an enduring hatred" to the family of the Giroie, one of whom had been the benefactor of the Abbey of St. Evroult; so far had this been carried, that the abbey and its monks were much annoyed by Mabel, and indeed ill-treated out of spite.⁵ After the fall of the Giroie, Roger during nearly twenty-six years possessed all the patrimony of Echaufour and Montreuil.⁶ Our historian tells us that after his wife's death, Roger "assidu-

¹ Wiffen's Mem. House of Russell.

² B. iii.

³ B. iv.

⁴ Ordericus Vitalis was born at Attingham, the residence of his father, near Shrewsbury, February 15, 1074. The father, on the death of his patron in 1094, assumed the monastic habit in the abbey he had lately assisted in founding; while the son was sent to Normandy, and entered the Abbey of Ouche, of St. Evroult, where he died about 1142. "Simple, credulous, and having no pretensions to be considered a sagacious observer or a critic, still he was independent and sincere—rare merits among the monkish chroniclers of his own age, who besides are quite as deficient as himself in those qualities wherein he failed." Notice of his life by his translator Thomas Forester. The interest in this "Ecclesiastical History of Normandy and England" is much increased by the addition of Mr. Forester's valuable notes.

⁵ From this we can see the ground of the poor opinion of her character held by Ordericus.

⁶ Orderic. Vital. B. v.

ously endeavored to efface his past faults by the amendment of his new life,—in fact he stoutly defended the monks, and showered on them benefits in Normandy as well as in England;” and his second wife “made herself remarkable for her wisdom and piety, and always upheld her husband in loving the monks and defending the helpless.”¹

Owing to his large estates, inherited, as well as acquired by marriage, together with his relationship with the ducal house of Normandy, his position in the counsels of William was a very influential one; and in his after connection with the history of England, he proved himself no less a statesman than he showed himself a bold and successful soldier. “The affinity which both Roger de Montgomerie and William Fitzosbern² bore to William, Duke of Normandy; the riveted attachment to his interests which they had constantly demonstrated; the zeal they exerted for him when Geoffrey Martel, Earl of Anjou, attempted to ravish from him his castle of Alençon, and other domains; the assistance they afforded him, as well by their arms and adherents, as by their counsels, in his attack upon England; and particularly the advice given to the duke by Fitzosbern to undertake the invasion, which advice was strongly enforced by the earnest and weighty arguments of Montgomerie, who seconded those counsels, and in which attempt the duke proved so successful; could not fail of endearing them to their ambitious chief, who in return loaded them with gifts of lands and preferments.”³ They both accompanied William in his great expedition, and at the battle of Hastings, October 14, 1066, that event which so changed the face of England and turned the current of its history, Roger commanded the advance division of the Norman army.

Robert Wace, in his “*Roman de Rou*,” which is reputed to be the best cotemporary account of this great battle, speaks of “William who sat on his war horse, and who called out Rogier, whom they call de Montgomeri. ‘I rely much on you,’ said he; ‘lead your men thitherward, and attack them from that side. William, the son of Osber, the seneschal, a right good vassal, shall go with you, and help in the attack, and you shall have the men of Boilogne and Poix, and all my soldiers. Alain Fergant and Aimeri shall attack on the other side; they shall lead the Poitevins and the Bretons, and all the barons of Maine; and I with my own great men, my friends and kindred, will fight in the middle throng, when the battle shall be the hottest.’” And the chronicler relates the following incident of Roger’s boldness and skill. “The Normans were playing their part well, when an English knight came rushing up, having in his company one hundred men, furnished with various

¹ Orderic. Vital. B. v.

² The son of Osberne de Crépon before mentioned, the nephew, as Roger’s mother was niece, of the Duchess Gunnor.

³ Edmonds’s Heraldry, i. 41.

arms. He wielded a northern hatchet, with the blade a full foot long, and was well armed after his manner, being tall, bold, and of noble carriage. In the front of the battle where the Normans thronged most, he came bounding on swifter than the stag, many Normans falling before him and his company. He rushed straight upon a Norman who was armed and riding on a war horse, and tried with his hatchet of steel to cleave his helmet; but the blow miscarried, and the sharp blade glanced down before the saddle bow, driving through the horse's neck down to the ground, so that both horse and master fell together to the earth. I know not whether the Englishman struck another blow; but the Normans who saw the stroke were astonished, and about to abandon the assault, when Rogier de Montgomeri came galloping up, with his lance set, and heeding not the long handled axe, which the Englishman wielded aloft, struck him down, and left him stretched upon the ground. Then Rogier cried out, 'Frenchmen, strike! the day is ours!'¹

In the division of the English territories which William made among his followers, "Roger de Montgomerie was munificently rewarded by the Conqueror, who first advanced him to the Earldom of Chichester and Arundel, and soon afterwards to that of Shrewsbury; Chichester and Arundel being properly the Earldom of Sussex, though the earls of that territory were usually denominated of those places, in regard of their residences there; and to these the Conqueror added the honor of Rye in Sussex."²

His possessions lay in, perhaps, the most turbulent portion of the kingdom, and his life seemed to be mainly spent in defending it against the frequent incursions of the Welsh; not without recompense however, for he added Welsh possessions to his English. He did "homage to the king for Caerdigan, and for all Powys, and brought under his subjection some

¹ Taylor's translation of *Master Wace*, pp. 171 and 201. Ordericus says, that "in William's second passage into England he brought with him Roger de Montgomerie, whom in his departure in the first expedition beyond sea, he had left with his duchess to govern Normandy in his absence." Book iv., which is followed by *L'Art de Vérifier*. Other cotemporary accounts state that Roger did come in William's first voyage to England, and had an important command at Hastings, and the probabilities of the case sustain these accounts, as well as the more particular one by Wace recited above. See Bank's *Ext. and Dorm. Peerage*, where it is stated "after William's coronation, he went with him into Normandy, and on his return was advanced to the Earldom of Chichester and Arundel, and soon after to that of Shrewsbury." i. 6. Wace further says, "The Sire de St. Galeri and the Count d'On, and Rogier de Montgomeri and Ameri de Toarz, also demeaned themselves like brave men, and those whom their blows reached, were ill-handled." p. 246. And again, in recounting the names of those who furnished the vessels for William's expedition, Wace gives the number furnished by each; William Fitz Osbern gave sixty of the whole number, Roger de Montgomerie sixty, Roger de Beaumont sixty, Odo, Bishop of Baieux, one hundred; and so with the other principal followers of the Conqueror until the whole number composing the expedition according to his account was over six hundred. Roger would not be likely to remain behind when he had contributed such a number of vessels for William's invasion of England.

² Wood's *Douglas' Peerage*, i. 491.

districts in that territory, particularly the town and castle of Baldwin."¹ "The town of Montgomery was built by Baldwin, warden of the marches under William the Conqueror, whence the Britons called it Tre Baldwin, or Baldwin's town. But the English gave it the name of Montgomery and Mons Gomerici, from Roger de Montgomerie, Earl of Shrewsbury, whose property it was; and who, as appears from Domesday Book, built its castle."² From this, Montgomeryshire derives its name.

Montgomery Castle "was afterwards demolished by the Welsh, but William Rufus re-edified it in 1093, and it was burnt by Henry III. in 1232."³ It was subsequently restored, but is now in ruins; and has for the last four centuries been in the possession of the Herbert family, Earls of Pembroke and Montgomery, to which it thus gives a title. At the present day the fortress is described as "magnificently situated on a projecting tongue of rock, with deeply scarred sides, and composed of an inner and outer court, separated by four deep fosses cut in the rock. What little is now left is fast going to decay. On an eminence separated by a deep hollow on the western side, is the fine British camp of Fridæ Faldwynn, of an oval form and protected by two ditches. Probably this was the site of Baldwin's Castle."⁴

At Shrewsbury, about the year 1085, "Roger built a castle on an eminence, and for that purpose pulled down about fifty houses."⁵ He also "repaired the castle of Arundel, which was famous in the time of the Saxons for its extent, being a mile in compass."⁶ He also built the castle of Bridgenorth, and Ludlow Castle—the scene of "Comus;" and enclosed the town of Ludlow with a wall.⁷ Sir Robert Douglas says "he had most extensive landed possessions," and enumerates his having in "Wiltshire, three lordships; Surry, four; Hampshire, nine; Middlesex, eight; Cambridgeshire, eleven; Hertfordshire, one; Gloucestershire, one; Worcestershire, two; Warwickshire, eleven; Staffordshire, thirty; Sussex, seventy-seven; besides the city of Chichester and Castle of Arundel, and in Shropshire very nearly all that county, and the castle and town of Shrewsbury."⁸

But temporal concerns did not alone engage his means or his time, for his endowments to religious bodies were exceedingly generous. In the manor of Wenlock, held under Roger by Fitz Corbet, was a nunnery in which St. Milburga, the niece of Welfhere, King of Mercia, lived and died abbess, and was afterwards canonized for the holy life she there led; which going to decay, Roger, in 1080, erected an abbey in its place, for the monks of Cluni, and dedicated the church to St. Milburga. The remains of Wenlock Abbey Church consisting, of the south transept,

¹ Warrington's Wales, i. 373.

² Camden, iii. 162.

³ Descrip. Eng. and Wales, vi. 222.

⁴ Murray's Hand Book for North Wales, 1861.

⁵ Descrip. Eng. and Wales, viii. 39.

⁶ Ibid, ix. 162.

⁷ Ibid, viii. 56, 33, and His. of Ludlow.

⁸ Wood's Douglas' Peerage, i. 491.

south aisle, and three massive round Saxon arches of an adjoining building, show it to have been very magnificent.¹ Roger, in 1083, founded the great mitred Abbey of St. Peter and St. Paul at Shrewsbury, and endowed the house largely, as well as encouraging all over whom he had any influence to contribute largely.

Of this once famous abbey, the present ruins are small; of the chapter house, cloister, and refectory, not a single vestige remains. The nave, west tower, and north porch are still to be seen under considerable mutilation, but of the choir and chancel scarce a fragment remains. The ancient monuments and brasses are all gone, excepting a mutilated figure which was dug out of the ruins in the beginning of the 17th century, and which at the Herald's Visitation was assigned to Roger.²

There was also in St. Nicholas' Church at Arundel a cell of four Black Canons, subject to the monastery of Sées in Normandy, supposed to have been founded by him in the reign of William.³ He was also a great benefactor to the Abbeys of Caen and Utica in Normandy, and to the monks of Cluni in Burgundy; founded three religious houses in Normandy, and also built the Church at Quadford near Bridgenorth.⁴ And he had at the instance of Yves, Bishop of Sées, his wife's uncle, given to Theodoric, Abbot of St. Evroult, the Church of St. Martin de Sées, and the bishop "besought him instantly in concert with Mabel, that he would there build a monastery; which work was commenced with great activity in the name of the Lord."⁵

On the death of William in 1087, and the accession of William Rufus to the throne of England, Roger de Montgomerie and his sons were for a short time enlisted in Bishop Odo's conspiracy to place Robert, the eldest son of William, on the throne. The following is the account given by Hume of this attempt.⁶ "Odo, Bishop of Baieux, and Robert, Earl of Moreton, maternal brothers of the conqueror, envying the great credit of Lanfranc, which was increased by his late services, enforced all these motives with their partisans, and engaged them in a formal conspiracy to dethrone the king. They communicated their design to Eustace, Count of Boulogne, Roger, Earl of Shrewsbury and Arundel, Robert de Belême his eldest son, William, Bishop of Durham, Robert

¹ *Descrip., &c.*, viii. 55. *Camden*, iii. 21.

² *Gent. Mag.*, April, 1813, p. 305, and *Camden*, iii. 32.

³ *Descrip., &c.*, ix. 163.

⁴ *Edmondson*, i. 41.

⁵ *Orderic. Vital.* B. iii. "The Church of Ouche was raised by the merits of St. Evroult, and increased from all parts for the honor of God, thanks to the zeal and labors of the Giroies. Roger de Montgomerie, Viscount d'Exmes, became jealous of his compatriots, because they had more than him the warmth of the love of God, and thought to himself to make a similar work for the salvation of his own soul. He attached himself to Gilbert, Abbot of Chatillon; and he gave to the monks of Chatillon the gift of Troarn to build an abbey. He sent them twelve canons whom his father had sometime established there." *Ibid.*, B. iii.

⁶ *Hist. England*, Chap. v.

de Mowbray, Roger Bigod, Hugh de Grentmesnil; and they easily procured the assent of these potent noblemen. The conspirators, retiring to their castles, hastened to put themselves in a military posture; and expecting to be soon supported by a powerful army from Normandy, they had already begun hostilities in many places." The king by "engaging the affections of the native English," and with the aid of some of his own countrymen, gained the advantage over his opponents. "This success gave authority to his negotiations with Roger, Earl of Shrewsbury, whom he detached from the confederates." In a subsequent attempt, after Roger's death, of his sons in favor of Robert, we shall see how unsuccessful they were, and how by the unfortunate result, the family entirely lost all the possessions in England and Wales he had acquired and which he had left intact to his descendants.

Thus seemed to end Roger's connection with public affairs. He turned his attention to religious matters; and when well advanced in years, entered into holy orders, and was shorn a monk of the Abbey of St. Peter and St. Paul, his own foundation, where he spent the few remaining years of his life, and died on July 27, 1094, and was there buried. It is said that among his gifts to the Abbey, he enriched it with the coat of St. Hugh, of the monastery of Cluni, "which precious relick the Earl himself sometimes wore."¹ At the Herald's Visitation to the Abbey in 1622, before referred to, the monument, a figure in mail, which was supposed to represent the Earl of Shrewsbury, was dug out of the ruins and erected at the east end of the south aisle, with the following inscription over it: "The figure underneath, which was at first placed within the Monastery of St. Peter and St. Paul, and was afterwards found in the ruins, was removed hither by directions of His Majesty's Heralds at Arms, in their visitation of this county, 1622, to remain (as it was originally intended) in perpetual memory of Roger de Montgomery, Earl of Shrewsbury, who was kinsman to the Conqueror, and one of his chief commanders in the victorious battle of Hastings. He erected many useful buildings here, both publick and private; and not only fortified this town with walls, but built the Castle on the Isthmus. As also the castles of Ludlow and Bridgenorth, with the monastery of Wenlock. He founded and endowed in an ample manner this large Benedictine Abbey; and when advanced in years, by the consent of his Countess Adelaisa, he entered into holy orders, and was shorn a monk of this his own foundation, where he lies interred. He died July 27, 1094."²

There is a handsome illumination of Roger de Montgomerie's arms given in an Amsterdam edition of Camden's *Brittania*, "which was a

¹ *Gent. Mag.* April, 1813, p. 305.

² Furnished by a correspondent to the *Gent. Mag.* in April, 1813.

Lion rampant *or*, on a field *azure*, within a border *or*."¹ His descendants in Scotland did not bear these arms, but carried the three fleurs-de-lis *or*, on a field *azure*; the same now carried by his descendants, but around which have since clustered, the arms of Eglinton, Lyle, and Marr.

Roger had married in the year 1048, Mabel, daughter and heiress of William de Talvas, Count of Belêsmes and Alençon, whose large estates he succeeded to in 1070, on the death of William's brother, Ives of Belêsmes, Bishop of Sées. The monkish chroniclers of the times give to Mabel a not very enviable character; in their estimation, "she was a wicked, unnatural, and cruel woman;"² "haughty, worldly-minded, crafty, and a babbler."³ But Ordericus does not pass her without some commendation, for he adds, "she always loved Theodoric, the man of God, and failed not to obey him in certain things."⁴ Her cruelties at last brought upon her a violent death. Among those whom either her ambition or her hatred had led her to despoil of their rights, was Hugh, Seigneur de la Roche Igé, whom she had deprived of his castle. On the night of December 2, 1082, Hugh entered her chamber at the Château de Bures, on the Dive, near Troarn, and killed her with his sword. Her mutilated body was buried three days after at the convent of Troarn; while her murderer and his brothers disappeared from Normandy, and were unsuccessfully pursued by her sons, who thus vainly endeavored to take vengeance for their mother's death on the assassin.⁵

¹ Blaeu's edition, Amsterdam, 1646. See also Burke's General Armory; and Antiq. and Topog. of Sussex, ii. 7.

² L'Art de Vérifier.

³ Orderic. Vital. B. iii. "Celle ci etait petite de corps, tres-bavarde, assez disposée au mal, avisée et enjouée, cruelle et remplie d'audace." William de Jumièges in Collect. des Memoires, &c., Vol. xxix. B. vii. Ch. 16.

⁴ B. iii.

⁵ Orderic. Vital. B. v., and L'Art de Vérifier. Her enmity to the Monks of St. Evroult in particular, had earned for her the harsh character she is displayed in on the pages of the history written within the walls of that monastery.

The following is her epitaph, written by her friends of Troarn, taken from Forester's translation of Ordericus Vitalis:

"Sprung from the noble and the brave,
Here Mabel finds a narrow grave;
But above all woman's glory,
Fills a page in famous story.
Commanding, eloquent, and wise,
And prompt to daring enterprise;
Though slight her form, her soul was great,
And, proudly swelling in her state,
Rich dress, and pomp, and retinue,
Lent it their grace and honours due.
The border's guard, the country's shield,
But love and fear her might revealed,
Till Hugh, revengeful, gained her bower,
In dark December's midnight hour.
Then saw the Dive's o'erflowing stream
The ruthless murderer's poignard gleam.
Now, friends, some moments kindly spare,
For her soul's rest to breathe a prayer."

Mabel's ancestry was that of the house of Alençon.

YVES, or IVES DE CREIL,¹ better known under the name of Belêsmes, was son of Fulcoïn and Rothais, and is described as a man wise and prudent. He was in possession, toward the end of the year 940, of the town of Belêsmes, but not of the county of Perche, which he appears never to have been in possession of, at least not of the whole of it. He can be better called owner of the Canton of Sonnois. He was brother of Sigefroi, Bishop of Mans.

It was by the counsel of Yves, that Osmond, in the year 942, saved from the hands of King Louis d'Outremer, young Richard, Duke of Normandy, whom this prince had retained a prisoner at Laon. Many modern writers place his death in A. D. 980, but it is certain that he was yet living in the reign of King Robert. He died towards the end of the year 997. Some years before his death, and in 994 or later, he had lost a portion of the Sonnois, which Hugh I., Count of Maine, had despoiled him of.

He had married Godechilde, by whom he had

I. WILLIAM, who succeeded him.

II. AVESGAND, who, about the year A. D. 994, succeeded his uncle Sigefroi in the bishopric of Mans.

III. IVES, or IVON, Seigneur de Château-Gonthier.

IV. *Hildeburge*.

V. *Godechilde*.

WILLIAM I. succeeded his father in the seignery of Belêsmes, to which he added the county of Perche; and Duke Richard II. gave him the castle of Alençon and its dependencies. And it is thought that the county of Domfront was also given to him, since he built the castle of that name, and founded about the year 1025, in the neighboring forest, the abbey of Lonlai. Notwithstanding this act of piety, William was none the less unprincipled in his character. Envious and sanguinary, this disposition had made him commit great disorders. Dying about the year 1028, he had by his wife Mathilde,

I. FOULQUES, who was killed in a combat near Blavon.

II. ROBERT, who succeeded him.

III. WARIN, or GUERIN, Seigneur de Domfront, married Melisende, or Mathilde, sister of Hugh, Archbishop of Tours, and died about 1026. His only son,

1. GEOFFROY I., called himself the Viscount of Châteaudun, but it is certain that he possessed at least a portion of Perche. He married Helvoise, and dying in 1040, was succeeded by his eldest surviving son,

a. ROTROU I., who took the titles of Viscount of Châteaudun and Count of Mortaigne. Alberic, of Trois Fontaines, gave him the county of Perche. He died about 1079, and by Adeline, his wife, had,

aa. GEOFFROY II., Seigneur de Mortaigne and Count of Perche. While quite young, he had accompanied William the Conqueror in his expedition to England. He married Beatrice, daughter of Hilduin, Count of Rouci, and dying in October, 1100, he left,

aaa. ROTROU II., who had succeeded his father in Perche. In 1096, he accompanied duke Robert to the Holy Land. He afterwards became involved in a quarrel with Robert de Montgomerie, "de Belêsmes," in which he was the victor. In 1109,

¹ L'Art de Vérifier furnishes the account here given of this house.

he founded the abbey of Tiron, which David of Scotland afterwards visited, and where he met, it is conjectured, Philip de Montgomerie, son of Arnulph. His first wife was Matilda, natural daughter of Henry I. of England, who was lost at sea, November 25, 1120. His second wife, who was Harvise, daughter of Edward of Salisbury, survived him, and bore the title of Countess of Perche during the minority of her children. Rotrou died in 1144.

bbb. Julienne, married Gilbert, Seigneur de l'Aigle.

ccc. Marguerite, married Henry Beaumont, Earl of Warwick, (p. 12.)

ddd. Mathilde, married, first, Raymond, Count de Turenne, and secondly, Guy de las Tours.

bb. HUGH, head of the Viscounts of Châteaudun.

cc. ROTROU, Seigneur de Montfort.

dd. FOULQUES.

IV. *IVES*, Bishop of Sées, from the year 1035, succeeded his nephew in the seignories of Belême, and the Sonnois in Maine. Both as temporal lord and as bishop he was equally wise. Ordericus Vitalis says of him that "he was educated, of fine appearance, and while spiritual and eloquent, he was gay and even facetious."¹

V. *WILLIAM*, who eventually succeeded his brother Robert.

ROBERT I. succeeded in 1028; but being killed about 1033 or 1034, and leaving no children, he was succeeded by his brother,

WILLIAM II., of Belême, surnamed de Talvas, a name derived from a species of buckler he wore, or as some writers assert, a nickname denoting his great cruelty. He married Hildeburga, daughter of a chevalier named Arnulph, who is spoken of as a very noble man. By her he had a son Arnulph, and a daughter Mabel, married to the Count of Montgomerie. He was a man of savage and violent temper. On his wife's protesting against his enormities and condemning them openly, he caused her to be strangled. His treatment of William Giroie brought on him the fierce vengeance of Giroie's brothers, who ravaged his territories. Finally, his subjects and even his only son joined themselves to his enemies, and expelled him from his lands about the year 1048. Houseless and homeless he a long time wandered from house to house without obtaining succor or shelter. But, finally he found himself in the neighborhood of the Count of Montgomerie, who gave him a home. To Roger he gave his daughter in marriage, and made him a cession of all the wealth which by his perversity and baseness had been lost to him; and with him he spent the remainder of his days.² To his daughter he left a heritage of cruelty, ambition, and pride.

ARNULPH, his son, was in the enjoyment of his father's large possessions but a short time. In the same year of his father's exile, he was found strangled in his bed. He was succeeded by his uncle, the Bishop of Sées, on whose death in 1070, Roger de Montgomerie and his wife obtained all the territories of the family.

¹ Book iii.

² "Enfin il se rendit auprès de Roger de Mont-Gomeri, lui offrit spontanément sa fille, nommée Mabille, et lui fit en outre concession de tous les biens qu'il avait perdus lui-même par suite de sa perversité et de sa lâcheté. Roger, qui était fort et brave, et doué d'un jugement sain pensa que ses arrangemens lui seraient profitables, et consentit à toutes ces propositions. Il reçut dans sa maison Guillaume le vagabond, et s'unit à sa fille en légitime mariage." William de Jumièges, B. vii. Ch. 16, in Collect. des Memoires, &c., vol. xxix. p. 186.

The Earl of Shrewsbury had by his wife, Mabel, several children.

I. Robert, "de Belèsme," who succeeded to the Norman estates of his parents, and eventually to the English possessions of his brother.

II. Hugh de Montgomerie, Earl of Shrewsbury and Arundel, succeeded his father in his English possessions. The Welsh gave him the name of Hugh Goch, i. e. Red headed.¹ This might be presumed to be a term of reproach, applied as it was by a people who had but little love for the new race which had taken possession of England, and less even for the family, which from its estates on the borders, was foremost in their oppression. While Roger pushed the domination of his master successfully over the refractory Welsh, his memory is not charged with the same severity and cruelty as adhere to some of his sons in their dealings with them. Hugh survived his father but four years; dying in 1098,² unmarried, his possessions and honors came to his brother Robert.

He met his death at the hands of the Norwegians, who at the time were apparently redressing the wrongs the Welsh were suffering under. "Owen, a Welsh lord, father-in-law of Griffith and Cadagan, kings of Wales, having been disobliged by his sons-in-law, privately invited the Earls of Chester and Shrewsbury into his country, promising them a great booty. The two earls levying some troops, were received by Owen into Wales, where they committed unspeakable cruelties. The two kings, surprised by this unexpected attack, were forced to fly into Ireland, and leave the country to the mercy of the English. Their flight giving their enemies an opportunity to continue their march, they penetrated as far as the Isle of Anglesey, where they destroyed all with fire and sword."³ "Magaus, the son of Harold, King of Norway, having taken possession of the Orkneys and of the Isle of Man, arrived accidentally upon the coast of Anglesey. Hearing of the cruelties committed by the English, and touched with a sense of generous pity, he determined to land his forces, and to preserve the miserable inhabitants from destruction. The English endeavored to oppose the Norwegians. In the attempt, the Earl of Shrewsbury was slain. The prince of Norway, observing that nobleman resolute in opposing his landing, and whose impetuous valor had carried him into the sea, levelled an arrow, which through the opening of his armor pierced his right eye, and reaching the brain, he fell down convulsed in the water. The Norwegian prince, on seeing him fall, cried 'Let him dance,' or rather, 'Let him depart.' This accidental stroke of justice seen by the eye of superstition, made the Welsh to conclude, that the arrow had been directed by the immediate hand of the Almighty."⁴ In Llandyfydog being mentioned as the place of Hugh's death, superstition goes further, when it states that one night his dogs being put into the church ran mad, "and the Earl himself died miserably in less than a month after."⁵

Another account states that the Earl of Shrewsbury arrived with his vassals first at Diganwy, the place of rendezvous, and waited several days for his auxiliaries. On a threatened landing of the northmen one day, Earl Hugh mounting his horse, put himself at the head of his men, and rushed into the water to meet the enemy. He was immediately killed by an arrow from the hands of Magnus.

"His bow string twangs,—its biting hail
Rattles against the ring-linked mail.
Upon the land in deadly strife,
Our Norse king took Earl Hugo's life."⁶

¹ Rapin's History, i. 187. ² Gough's Camden, iii. 9. ³ Rapin's History, i. 187.

⁴ Warrington's Wales, i. 358-9.

⁵ Gough's Camden, iii. 205.

⁶ Saga of King Magnus, quoted in Wiffen's Mem. of House of Russell.

His body was not recovered until the ebbing of the tide, and was brought from Anglesey, and buried alongside of his father at the great Abbey of Shrewsbury.¹

He built the castle at Cleobury, of which there are now scarcely any remains.² And he added considerably to the endowments of his father's abbey at Shrewsbury, "with a heavy curse on the violator."³ "He was the only one of Mabel's sons who was courteous and amiable; and he conducted himself with great moderation during the four years he held the family honors and domains."⁴

III. ROGER DE MONTGOMERIE, called le Poitevin, Earl of Lancaster, and Count of Marche,⁵ was involved in the misfortunes of his family, which taking part with Robert, Duke of Normandy, in his vain efforts to supplant Henry I. on the throne of England, lost all its possessions both in England and Wales, as well as many of those in Normandy. In 1094, he gave the priory of St. Martin's, in Lancaster, to the abbey of St. Martin de Sées in France. He married Almodis, daughter and heiress of Adelbert, Count of Marche, whose son dying in 1091, Roger and his wife succeeded to his estates and honors. Upon the expulsion of his family from England in 1102, he withdrew to the country of his wife, and fixed his residence at the castle of Charroux, which gave him the surname of le Poitevin. He had a long war to sustain against Hugh de Lusignan, his wife's cousin, who claimed the County of Marche, with arms in his hands. He left this quarrel as a heritage to his descendants. The first of the ancestors of Almodis mentioned is⁶

Boson le Vieux, son of Sulpice, and grandson of Geoffrey, Count of Charroux, i. e., of Marche, of which Charroux is the chef lieu; he is called Count of Marche in the foundation charter of the Church of Divat, in 944. He had two sons, successively Counts of Marche,

Boson, and

ADELBERT, Count of Haute Marche and Perigord, who was father of

BERNARD, Count of Marche, whose son

ADELBERT, Count of Marche, was father of

Boson, Count of Marche, who met his death in A.D. 1091, making siege to the Château de Confolens, when his estates passed to his sister Almodis and her husband the Earl of Lancaster.

Roger died in the year 1123; Almodis had died in 1116. They had

1. ADELBERT.

2. BOSON.

3. EUDES. The three brothers succeeded their mother, and indeed many years prior to her death governed jointly with her. In the year 1115, the first two, with their mother, had founded the priory of Chastain, near Saint Barbent.

4. *Ponce*, married Walgrin, Count of Angoulême; her granddaughter Mathilde succeeded to Adelbert, the last Count of Marche of this line.

5. *Marquise*, married Guy, Viscount de Limoges.

Count Eudes lived until 1135. Of Boson nothing is known later than 1118. Adelbert lived towards 1143; he had married Avengarde, and was father of

¹ Gent. Mag., lxxxiii. 305.

² Descrip. Eng. and Wales, viii. p. 61.

³ Ibid. viii. 40.

⁴ Orderic. Vital. note, B. x. Ch. 6.

⁵ Rapin. Hume. L'Art de Vérifier.

⁶ The account of this family, including Roger's history, is taken from L'Art de Vérifier. This work should be entitled a Universal History; it was ably edited by writers who consulted the best authorities in the times of which they treat. Its authority and excellence as a history are of the highest order.

a. BERNARD, Count of Marche, father of

aa. ADELBERT, Count of Marche, who lived about the year 1150. He was the last male descendant of Roger. It was in his life-time that the enmity of Lusignan despoiled his family largely of its territories. In 1177 he sold what remained of them to the Abbey of Grandmont; to which disposition he was the more readily inclined by the death of his only son and the sterility of his only daughter, Marquise, married to Guy de Comborn. He left in 1180 for the Holy Land, but did not reach there. He died at Constantinople, August 29, 1181.

IV. PHILIP DE MONTGOMERIE, known as the Clerk, or the Grammarian, a title given by cotemporary historians, from the fact of his having received an education beyond the ordinary standard, with a view, probably, of taking upon himself holy orders. In 1096 he accompanied Duke Robert in his crusade to the Holy Land, and died at the siege of Antioch, which continued from December, 1097, to the month of June following.¹ His only child,

1. *Matilda*, succeeded her aunt Emma, in 1113, as Abbess of Almenèches.²

V. ARNULPH, or ARNAUD DE MONTGOMERIE, sometimes called Earl of Pembroke, the ancestor of the present male line of the family. (See p. 39.)

VI. *Emma*, Abbess of Almenèches (at Mortrée, between Argentan and Sées) in 1074. She died March 4th, 1113. Such was King Henry's hatred to the whole family, that the nuns of Almenèches were stripped of the lands Earl Roger had endowed them with.³

VII. *Mathilde*, or *Maud*, married Robert, Earl of Moreton in Normandy, and Earl of Cornwall in England, who was half-brother of William the Conqueror.⁴ They had,⁵

1. WILLIAM, Earl of Cornwall, who rebelled against Henry I., supporting the claims of Duke Robert to the throne, and joining the party at the head of which was his uncle Robert de Belèsme. He was attainted, and died a prisoner. From his son Adelme de Burgh, who married Agnes, daughter of Lewis VII. of France, descends the Marquis of Clanricarde.

2. *A daughter*, married Andrew, Lord of Vitré, in Brittany, son of Robert de Vitré, who was at Hastings.

3. *A daughter*, married Guy de Laval.

4. *Emma*, married William, Earl of Tholouse, who died in the Holy Land in 1093.

VIII. *Mabel*, married Hugh de Château-neuf, nephew and heir of Albert Ribald. (Château-neuf in the Thimirais.) Their son-in-law was Gervaise de Neufchâtel. Mabel was living in 1131.⁶

IX. *Sybill*, married Robert Fitz Hamon, descended from Robert, the second son of Rollo. From William Rufus he had the honor of Gloucester. He was killed at the battle of Falaise, 1107. Camden speaks of Sybill "having, in 1130, given to the Knights Templars their preceptory of Shengay." Their children were,⁷

¹ Orderic. Vital. B. ix. Ch. 5.

² Ibid. B. xi.

³ Ibid. B. xi. Ch. 3.

⁴ His father, Harlowen de Burgh, had married Arletta, William's mother. Harlowen was son of John, Earl of Comyn and Baron of Tonsburgh, in Normandy, who was lineally descended from Charles, Duke of Ingeheim, the fifth son of Charlemagne.

⁵ Bank's Dorm. and Ext. Baronage. iii. 209. Burke's Extinct Peerages. L'Art de Vérifier.

⁶ Orderic. Vital. B. iv. Ch. 20., v. 10, 13, viii. 12. L'Art de Vérifier.

⁷ Bank's Dorm. and Ext. Baron. i. 82.

1. *Mabel*, married Robert, natural son of Henry I., who was the first Earl of Gloucester.
2. *Cecilia*, Abbess of Shuston.
3. *Hawyse*, Abbess of Wilton.
4. *Amicia*, married the Earl of Brittany.

Roger, Earl of Shrewsbury, married, secondly, Adelaide, daughter of Everard, Seigneur de Puiset, son of Hugh, the first of that name, and lord of Puiset, near Janville, who was the first of the family who became a crusader. The hostilities of this family with Philip I. and Lewis le Gros are well known, as well as the sieges they stood against these kings in their castle of Puiset, built by Queen Constance.¹ In 1096 Everard went to the Holy Land with Duke Robert, and he and Roger de Barneville bore the standards of the Christian army in the van, commanded by the Duke of Normandy, at the battle of the Iron Bridge, before Antioch, October 18th, 1097.² By Adelaide, Roger was father of one son,

X. EVERARD, who was sometime chaplain to Henry I.

Roger's eldest son was

VII. **Robert de Montgomerie**, better known as Robert de Belême,³ Count of Belême and Alençon, in which seigneuries he succeeded his mother in 1082; Count of Montgomerie and Exmes, on the death of his father in 1094; and Earl of Shrewsbury and Arundel, on his brother Hugh's death in 1098.⁴ In 1101 Duke Robert of Normandy granted him the Bishopric of Sées, with the castle of Argentan and the forest of Gouffern.⁵ He was knighted at the siege of Fresnay, by William the Conqueror, in 1073.⁶

While inheriting all his father's estates, he proved himself to have inherited but little of his prudence and forbearance. He contended faithfully, even unto the end, for what he considered the right; but had he possessed his father's politic character, would have left to his children, unimpaired, the vast estates which he at one time called his own in England and Wales. Together with his brothers, he boldly supported Robert, Duke of Normandy, in his claims to the throne of England, and fully shared with him in the ill-fortunes attending his attempt to seat himself on it. Henry's vengeance against the brothers

¹ Orderic. Vital. B. ix. Chap. 4, Note.

² Ibid. Ch. 9, Note. There was a Waleran de Puiset, who was taken prisoner before Edessa, A.D. 1123, and remained such for a year, when he died from the cruelties inflicted on his person. Ibid. B. xi. Ch. 26.

³ Or "de Bellismo Castello, a fair castle in Perche." Rapin, i. 192.

⁴ "On the death of Earl Hugh, Robert de Belême presented himself to William Rufus, and offered him £3000 for his brother's earldom." Ord. Vit. B. x. Ch. 7.

⁵ Not the ecclesiastical revenues of that diocese, but the possession of feudal rights over the country dependent on it. Ibid. B. x. Ch. 18, Note.

⁶ Douglas' Peerage, i. 491.

drove every member of the family out of the kingdom, and since then no descendant of the name has ever had a foot of the large territories in England or Wales over which Roger or his sons exercised lordship. Honor was not lost, however, for they lost their estates and titles only in resistance to usurpation; for Henry's claim to the throne of England rested but on possession, and not on right.

Henry, it is stated, "was particularly exasperated with Robert de Belésme, because he had shown him the least respect, and still continued to discover his desire of exciting new troubles. This young lord, son to the late Earl of Montgomery, publicly declared that Henry was an usurper, and that it was dishonorable for the Normans, as well as the English, to suffer him to take the crown from his elder brother. He was not satisfied with talking thus indiscreetly, but rendered himself formidable by storing and fortifying his castles in Shropshire. (Those of Shrewsbury and Bridgenorth, as also Tikhill in Yorkshire, and Arundel in Sussex.)¹ The king, who had determined his ruin, was glad he gave him so fair an opportunity by these imprudent proceedings. Belésme, being obliged to appear in Court, desired time to prepare his answer, which being granted, he took the opportunity to make his escape and retire to Shrewsbury, where he hoped to defend himself by the assistance of the Welsh who espoused his cause. When he took this resolution, he relied on the assistance of several other lords, who seemed to be entirely of his sentiments."² These were, besides his brother "Arnulf de Montgomery, William de Warrenne, Earl of Surrey, Walter Giffard, Robert de Pontefract, Robert de Mallet, Yvo de Grentmesnil, as well as many others of the principal nobility, who invited Duke Robert to make an attempt upon England, and promised on his landing to join him with all their forces;" which they did; but Robert, without a battle, concluded a treaty with Henry in 1102, which, "though calculated so much for Henry's advantage, he was the first to violate. He restored, indeed, the estates of all Robert's adherents, but was secretly determined that noblemen so powerful and so ill-affected, who had both inclination and ability to disturb his government, should not long remain unmolested in their present opulence and grandeur. He had begun with the Earl of Shrewsbury, who was watched for some time by spies, and then indicted," as we have seen, "on a charge consisting of forty-five articles."³ On his escape, and retirement to Shrewsbury, "the king proclaimed him a traitor, and marched against him; he took Arundel Castle, and was three weeks before Bridgenorth,"⁴ which he had at last reduced by detaching the Welsh adherents of Robert.

It appears that "Robert, and Arnulph his brother, Earl of Pem-

¹ Rapin, i. p. 192.

² Ibid.

³ Hume's Eng. Ch. vi.

⁴ Rapin, i. 192.

broke, had drawn into their treasonable designs, Meredyth, Cadwgan, and Jorwerth, the three princes of Powys, and sons to the late king, Bleddyn ap Cynvyn. The king having repaired to the marches of Wales, laid siege to the castle of Bridgenorth. Finding the fortress too strong, on account of its situation and warlike appointments, to afford him the prospect of reducing it easily, he sent privately to Jorwerth, one of the Welsh princes, in hopes, by such motives as were likely to touch his resentment or his interest, to detach him from the rebels, and incline him to engage in his service. He offered him the territories which the two earls possessed in Wales, without paying tribute, or taking any oath of allegiance; and, at the same time, he recalled to his memory the many and deep injuries which his country had received from the families of these lords. These offers, artfully directed to the feelings of the Welsh prince, were gladly accepted. Jorwerth immediately joined the king; and with the usual animosity of a deserter, detached his troops to ravage the estates of the two English earls. The perfidy of his conduct threw his brothers and the rebel lords into the utmost dismay; they despaired of being able to make head against the king, and within a little time after, the confederacy was dissolved."¹ Marching then on "Shrewsbury, he obtained its castle by threats from Robert de Nevil and Ulger de Venables, the governors placed there by the earl."² One of the walls built by Robert de Belême, when he fortified the town and castle against Henry, still remains.³ Ordericus Vitalis says, that as Henry approached Shrewsbury, Robert was chagrined; and driven to despair by his unhappy fate, consulted his friends, and went to meet the King as he approached the town, confessing his treason, and laying the keys of the town at his feet. Henry permitted him to retire unmolested with his horses and arms, and gave him a safe-conduct through England to the coast. The historian adds that England was in a tumult of joy at his banishment, and numbers congratulated the king, saying, "Rejoice, King Henry, and return thanks to the Lord your God, for you begin to reign independently from the moment you reduced Robert de Belême to subjection, and drove him out of your kingdom."⁴ "His great estate was confiscated, and his ruin involved that of his brothers, Arnulf de Montgomery and Roger, Earl of Lancaster."⁵

Robert retired to his estates in Normandy, where we are told he "carried his ill temper; and boiling with rage and overwhelmed with grief."⁶ His subsequent career in that country, however, shows him to have been a man restless under any government. Camden, indeed, has

¹ From Welsh Chronicles, quoted in Warrington's Wales, i. p. 401-2.

² Rapin, i. 192.

³ Gough's Camden, iii. 32.

⁴ Orderic. Vital. B. xi. Ch. 3.

⁵ Camden, iii. 9, and Rapin, i. 192.

⁶ Orderic. Vital. B. xi. Ch. 3.

described him as "a man of savage cruelty, both to his own children and to his hostages; and being at last convicted of high treason, was condemned to perpetual imprisonment, and suffered the punishment due to his atrocious crimes."¹

"Belêsmes was no sooner arrived in Normandy than he endeavored to be revenged on the king, by fiercely falling upon such of his subjects as had lands in that country. He burned many towns and churches, with the people that had fled to them for safety, and the Abbey of Salmanisca, under the pretence of making himself amends for what the king had taken from him in England. The duke's indolence, who neglected to oppose these outrages at first, rendered this lord the more fierce and presumptuous. He committed so many violences, that complaints were brought against him from every quarter. At length, Robert, roused by the people's murmurs, resolved to chastise him, and levied an army to put a stop to these disorders, but had the misfortune to be defeated at Hiêsmes. After which Belêsmes took the fortress of Hiêsmes and Goutel castle, and many other garrisons round about, when the neighboring territories submitted to him. The rebel, exalted with this success, carrying his boldness and ambition still further, formed a project of becoming master of the whole dukedom. Whilst he was pursuing this design, he saw himself strengthened with the assistance of another malcontent lord, his nephew William, Earl of Moreton, who strengthened his party in such a manner, that the duke was obliged to conclude a peace with them on terms very dishonorable to a sovereign prince.

"This peace, instead of restoring tranquillity to the country, served only to increase the insolence of the two earls, who, contemning the duke's orders, continued daily to commit ravages insupportable to the nobles and people. At length, some of the chief men of the country finding themselves thus oppressed by these two tyrants, without any hopes of protection from the duke, resolved to apply to the King of England for relief. Their suit was welcome, as Henry only wanted a pretence to interpose in the affairs of Normandy."² "Henry invaded that duchy in the year 1105. He opened the campaign in the year following with the siege of Tenchbray. Duke Robert was now supported by the Earl of Moreton and Robert de Belêsmes, who were the king's inveterate enemies. He raised a considerable army, and approached his brother's camp, with a view of finishing, in one decisive battle, the quarrel between them. He so animated his troops by his example, that they threw the English into disorder, and had nearly obtained the victory, when the flight of Belêsmes spread a panic among the Normans, and occasioned their total defeat."³ In this battle, fought

¹ Camden, iii. 9.

² Rapin, i. 193.

³ Hume's Eng., Ch. vi.

September 28, 1106, "William, Earl of Moreton, led the first division, and his uncle, Robert de Belême, the rear."¹

In the same year Robert "became reconciled to Henry, and was still the possessor of thirty-four castles. He restored all the fiefs belonging to the dukedom of which he had obtained possession; while Argentan was secured to him, and he was reinstated in the viscounty of Falaise,"² and all that his father had possessed in Normandy, on condition he would raze all the castles he had fortified.³ But notwithstanding this, in 1112, his "long concealed venom" again broke forth, and while Henry was exposed to the attack of many enemies, he threw himself into the party of France against England.⁴

At last Henry "had the satisfaction of having his most inveterate enemy, Robert de Belême, fall into his hands."⁵ In the same year, Louis le Gros, after a battle made against the King of England, deputed Robert to carry to him propositions of peace to Bonneville-sur-Touque, where, on November 4, the ambassador was arrested by Henry, contrary to the rights of nations.⁶ He sent him prisoner to Cherbourg Castle, whence he was taken in the year following to Warham Castle.⁷ Here, in 1114, Robert ended his imprisonment, both of body and soul, by starving himself to death.⁸ Henry of Huntingdon records that, "of him whose fame had been spread everywhere, no one knew, after he was in prison, whether he was alive or dead, and report was silent of the day of his death."⁹ All his inherited wealth and honors did not prevent him meeting his death in a felon's cell, where his own hand was more speedy than that of justice. And we may well suppose that, had he less of that "ill temper" before spoken of, his end might have been as quiet and peaceable as that of his father, whose "moderation and prudence" find place in the annals of the times.

"The character of this extraordinary man, whose great talents distinguished him from most of the turbulent nobles of his age, seems to have inspired all the cotemporary historians with horror. 'He was a very Pluto, Megæra, Cerberus, or anything you can conceive still more horrible,' says Henry of Huntingdon, who gives details of his cruelties which are omitted by Ordericus. William of Malmesbury particularly enlarges on the powers of dissimulation by means of which his victims became his prey."¹⁰ His barbarism had passed into a proverb; and he "was well pleased to be accused of barbarity for the excessive rigor of his punishments, preferring the pleasure of so doing to the increase of

¹ Orderic. Vitalis, B. xi. Ch. 20.

² Ibid. Ch. 22.

³ L'Art de Vérifier.

⁴ L'Art de Vérifier.

⁵ Rapin, i. 195, partly quoted from Saxon Annals.

⁶ Orderic. Vital. B. xi. Ch. 44, and L'Art de Vérifier.

⁷ Ibid.

⁸ Dugd. Baronage, quoted in Gough's Camden.

⁹ Orderic. Vital. B. xi. Ch. 44, note.

¹⁰ Ibid. B. viii. Ch. 5, translator's note.

his treasures by ransoming his captives."¹ And indeed his savage and infamous conduct rendered him insupportable to his associates, friends, and vassals.²

But while he spoiled all by his excessive ambition and cruelty, and clouded the gifts which God had bestowed on him with the blackest crimes; and while his insolence and covetousness involved him in frequent wars with his neighbors, his character exhibited many good qualities. He was a brave and daring soldier, distinguished for his genius and eloquence, as well as his courage. Skilled in the profession of arms, he was ingenious in inventing new machines of war, and he was deemed one of the ablest engineers of the age.³ He surrounded Bridgenorth with walls, and built the Norman fortress, which stood many sieges, but of which now no traces can be found.⁴ And at the siege of Bréval, A. D. 1094, he had furnished a most ingenious machine, such as his talent for engineering had invented at the siege of Jerusalem.⁵

Robert's wife was Agnes, the daughter and heiress of Guy, Count of Ponthieu, who brought him in dower a considerable portion of Picardy, and who, on the death of her father, carried the county of Ponthieu to her husband's family.

LE PONTHEIU,⁶ of which Abbeville is the present capital, was anciently a part of the county of the Morins. The erection of the county dates at least as far back as the seventh century, and has ever since been hereditary. Walbert, Count of Ponthieu, Ternois, and Arques, by paternal succession, gifted to St. Bertin, who lived in A. D. 696, a great part of his heritage, and in virtue of this donation, the Abbots of St. Bertin have always taken the title of Counts of Arques. After Walbert, an interval of about a century occurred in the line, when

ANGILBERT, son-in-law of Charlemagne, whose daughter Bertha he had married, was established by that prince, Duke or Governor of Ponthieu, or rather of the maritime coast. In A. D. 791 he withdrew into the Abbey of Centule, or Saint Riquier, without quitting his government, and in the year 793 became Abbot of that monastery. He died February 18, 814, leaving by his wife two sons, Nithard and Harnid.

NITHARD, successor of St. Angilbert, remained faithful to Louis le Debonnaire in the revolt of his sons, and equally sided with Charles the Bald in the wars his brothers maintained against him. Disgusted with the world, after a long trial, he followed his father's example, and was subsequently elected Abbot of St. Riquier. He was killed in the year 853, in opposing some Norman incursions. He is the author of four books of history of his times, from 815 to 844, which he composed by order of Charles the Bald.

HELGAND I., monk of St. Riquier, after his marriage, succeeded to Rodolphe,

¹ Orderic. Vital. Ch. 24.

² Ibid.

³ Orderic. Vital. B. viii. Ch. 24, note. *L'Art de Vérifier*.

⁴ Orderic. Vital. B. x. Ch. 7, note.

⁵ "He caused engines to be built which were impelled on wheels against the enemy's fortifications; he hurled vast stones as projectiles into the besieged place and among the garrison; instructed the besiegers in making assaults so as to destroy the trenches, and the palisades surrounding the fortress, and to shatter the roofs of the houses upon the inhabitants, until overwhelmed with calamities, the enemy should be forced to surrender." Ibid. B. viii. Ch. 24.

⁶ The account of this ancient family is drawn from *L'Art de Vérifier*.

Charles' maternal uncle, who was successor of Nithard. He is said to have been the latter's son, but others affirm he was the grandson of Harnid, his brother. He was not living after A. D. 864. His son,

HERLUIN I., had, after his father, the government of the maritime coasts, but not of the Abbey of Saint Riquier, which, from this time, was separated from the other.

HELGAND II. succeeded, about the year 878, Herluin, who was, perhaps, his father. He died A. D. 926, in an attack on the Normans, in a wood of the Pays d'Artois. Since his time, the Counts of Ponthieu have been commonly called in the ancient chronicles, Counts of Montreuil. He had,

I. HERLUIN.

II. LAMBERT, killed in 945, in wishing to revenge his brother's death.

III. EVERARD, Seigneur de Ham.

HERLUIN II., succeeded under the title of Count of Montreuil. He took an active part in all the broils of the time, and maintained a long feud with Arnulph, Count of Flanders. He was killed in 945. His son

ROGER, or ROTGAIRE, of whom we hear nothing later than 957, fell heir to his father's feuds, and under his reign the Count of Flanders made himself, in the year 948, master of Ponthieu; but the assistance of Hugh the Great, of whom he was the vassal, recovered most of it for him.

WILLIAM I., said to be the son of Roger, by the aid of Lothaire, recovered his capital, Montreuil, from Arnulph the Young, Count of Flanders, in 965; and this first advantage was followed by the conquest of the Boulonnais, and of the territories of Guines and Saint Pol. He had

I. HILDUIN.

II. ARNULPH, or ERNICULE, who had the county of Boulogne.

III. HUGH, who became Count of St. Pol.

IV. *Elizabeth*, Abbess of Sainte Austreberthe de Montreuil.

HILDUIN, or HADOUIN, added to Montreuil the counties of Breteuil and Clermont, in Beauvais. He was father of

I. HUGH, and

II. HILDUIN, Seigneur de Ramera, de Breteuil and de Nanteuil.

HUGH I., successor to his father in the county of Montreuil, by his attachment and his services, merited the esteem and confidence of Hugh Capet. This prince, while Count of Paris and Duke of France, made him marry Giselle, his daughter, and gave him the government of the castle which he had constructed at Abbeville. He extended his domain by the conquest which he made of Encre and of Dommart, where he built fortresses; and the chronicle of Saint Riquier adds that he subjugated all the neighboring lords who had not castles in which to defend themselves, and thus subjugated the whole province. He had

I. ENGUERAND, and

II. GUY, Abbot of Forest-Moutiers.

ENGUERAND I. (also named Isambert) only bore at the beginning the title of Patron of Saint Riquier, as did his father. Engaging in war, in 1033, with Baldwin, Count of Boulogne, he killed him, seized the Boulonnais, married his widow, Adelaide de Gand, and then took the title of Count of Ponthieu. He died at the close of the year 1045, leaving

I. HUGH.

II. GUY, successor of Foulques II., Bishop of Amiens; and

III. FOULQUES, Abbot of Saint Riquier.

HUGH II. succeeded to the county of Ponthieu, and died November 20, 1052. His children were

I. ENGUERAND, and

II. GUY, successively Counts of Ponthieu; and

III. *A daughter*, married to William de Talon, Count of Arques, younger son of Richard II., Duke of Normandy.

ENGUERAND II. succeeded his father, but only for a short time. In 1053, his brother-in-law, the Count of Arques, having taken up arms against his nephew, William the Bastard, the latter besieged him in his castle of Arques, where he had fortified himself. Enguerand came to his rescue; and he engaged the king of France to come to his succor; but having inconsiderately advanced with his troops to enter the place, was set upon by the duke's troops, and was overthrown and killed.

GUY I., wishing to avenge his brother's death, in the following year entered into alliance with King Henry and Geoffrey Martel against the Duke of Normandy, but he found himself the worse for it. In 1055 he was taken at the fight of Mortemer, and carried prisoner to Bayeux. Peace being made in the year 1056, he received his freedom with his patrimony, after doing homage to the duke, and agreeing to march in his service whenever ordered, at the head of one hundred knights, the duke at the same time loading him with presents as a proof of his friendship. He was a most assiduous courtier at King Philip's court, as is evidenced by a large number of patents of the times which bear his signature. His death occurred in 1101, and his tomb in the church of St. Peter of Abbeville is seen to this day. He had the character of being just and beneficent to his subjects. By his wife Ada, he had

I. *Ivra*, who was associated with him in the government of the county, but who died before him; and

II. *Agnes*, who, by her marriage with Robert de Belèsme, brought the county of Ponthieu into the family of Montgomerie.

Agnes, Countess of Ponthieu, was not herself free from feeling the effects of her husband's violent temper. He treated her harshly, even, it is said, on one occasion imprisoning her at his castle of Belèsme. But after remaining here a long time in prison, she found means of escaping; and retiring at first to the Countess of Chartres, she returned from there to Ponthieu, where she passed the remainder of her days. Their only son was

VIII. **William de Montgomerie**, "de Talvas,"¹ Count of Ponthieu, Montgomerie, Belèsme, and Alençon,² who placed himself at the head of the affairs of his house during his father's imprisonment in England. Uniting in himself his father's large possessions, with those of his mother's wealthy family, he was one of the wealthiest vassals of the crown. After having given the charge of Belèsme to the Chevalier Aimeri de Villerei, he went to Ponthieu, where his presence was needed. During Robert de Belèsme's captivity, Louis le Gros had ceded the county of Belèsme to Henry I., who gave it to his son-in-law Routrou, Count of Perche,³ who was, however, compelled to make himself master by force of arms of its capital, so ably defended by de Villerei.

¹ Talvas, a name given to his grandfather, William de Belèsme, (p. 22.)

² The account of this eldest line of Montgomerys is from *L'Art de Vérifier*, unless where otherwise noted.

³ See p. 22.

In 1118 Henry had given the county of Alençon to Thibaut, Count of Blois, who, with Henry's consent, transferred the gift to his brother Stephen, Count of Mortain. The latter's tyrannical conduct roused the Alençais against him. They, in concert with Arnulph de Montgomerie, William's uncle, secretly called to their succor Foulques the young, Count of Anjou, promising to put him in possession of their city; who finally conquered the city and castle. The Count of Anjou held them until the year following, when, by his treaty with Henry, he remitted it to the king, in order that he should invest William with it.

In 1119, agreeable to that treaty, concluded in May of that year, Henry gave William back certain territories of his father he had seized, retaining, however, some of their citadels. But having in 1135 taken the part of Geoffrey Plantagenet, Count of Anjou, in the troubles of that prince with Henry, his father-in-law, William saw himself anew despoiled of his territories in Normandy, in September of the same year. He was obliged to withdraw to Maniers and Prai, which belonged to Geoffrey; but this exile was not of long continuance. Henry died the first day of December following, and Geoffrey re-established William in the full enjoyment of the county of Alençon. William was not ungrateful; he was one of those who worked with the greatest ardor and success to reduce Normandy under his laws, which was in dispute between him and his rival, Stephen of Blois. But the desecrations and cruelties committed by him in the diocese of Sées, drew on his head an interdict which was observed with great rigor.

In 1146 Count William took up his cross for the Holy Land, with his son Guy, in the great assembly which was held at Vezelai, on Easter day of that year; but it is not certain whether he fulfilled his vow, as did Guy, who died on the way. One authority states that he fitted out an army for Palestine at his own expense, which was to have been led by himself. He founded the abbey of Saint Andrew in Goufearn, in the diocese of Sées, near Falaise; that of Valoire, in the diocese of Amiens; of Perseigne, in Sonnois, and of Saint Josse-aux-Bois.

In 1166 or 1167, he was obliged to give up his estates of Alençon and Roche-Mabile¹ to Henry II., of England, who, however, held them no longer than was needed to reform the bad customs that had been established there. He died a few years after this, on June 29, 1172, and his remains were interred in the Abbey of St. Andrew, of his own foundation. His wife was Helen (or Alice), daughter of Eudes Borel, Duke of Burgundy, the widow of Bertrand, Count of Tripoli, by whom he had

¹ Roger de Montgomerie, his grandfather, had built, during the life of his wife Mabel or Mabile, in le Passais, a fortress named by him Roche-Mabile, at the foot of which he founded a city, the gates of which are seen to this day, as well as the ruins of the fortress. *L'Art de Vérifier*.

I. GUY, whose son succeeded.

II. JOHN DE MONTGOMERIE, Count of Alençon, to which he succeeded on his father's death. In 1174 he joined the party of Prince Henry, in his revolt against Henry II., his father. He died at an advanced age, February 24, 1191, and was buried at Perseigne. He married Beatrice, daughter of Hélié d'Anjou, brother of Geoffrey Plantagenet, and had

1. JOHN DE MONTGOMERIE, Count of Alençon, who died May 6, following his father's death, without children.

2. ROBERT DE MONTGOMERIE, Count of Alençon, succeeded his brother. In 1203 he was of the number of those lords who aided and excited Philip Augustus to take vengeance for the death of Prince Arthur, killed by his uncle, King John. The latter laid siege to Alençon, but the king of France coming to the rescue, he fled precipitately. In 1214, Robert was employed by Philip to conclude a truce with King John. He carried his arms into Languedoc against the Albigeois in the year following. He died September 8, 1217, at Morteville, near Laval, and was buried at the Abbey of Perseigne. He married, first, Jeanne de la Guerche, and had

a. JOHN, who died January 8, 1212.

b. *Matilda*, first wife of Thibaut, Count of Blois.

c. *Hèle* or *Alice*, married first (before the year 1205) Robert Malet, Sire de Graville; and secondly (before 1220) Aiméri, Count of Châtelleraud.

He married, secondly, Emma, heiress of Guy, Sire de Laval, who afterwards married Matthew de Montmorency, Constable of France.

By her he had

d. ROBERT DE MONTGOMERIE, Count of Alençon, his posthumous son. He lived, however, but twelve years, dying towards the close of the year 1229; and in him finished the line of the ancient Counts of Alençon.

Philip Augustus, having conquered Normandy, re-united to his dominions the County of Alençon (excepting Roche-Mabile), by the cession of Robert's sister Alice and her husband, the Count of Châtelleraud. •

3. WILLIAM, Sire de la Roche-Mabile.

III. *Adèle*, married Jubel, Seigneur de Mayenne.

IV. *Hèle*, married first William, Earl of Warren and third Earl of Surrey; their only daughter and heiress was

1. *Isabel*, who married first William de Blois, Earl of Mortaigne, natural son of King Stephen; and secondly Hameline Plantagenet, natural brother of Henry II. She died in 1198. From this latter marriage descended the Fitz Alans, Earls of Arundel, into which family the great estates of the Warrens passed.

Hèle married secondly Patric de Evreux, Earl of Salisbury, and had

2. WILLIAM DE EVREUX, second Earl of Salisbury.¹

By a second marriage he is said to have contracted during the life of his first wife, whom he had repudiated,² William had a son

V. JOHN, called "de Belèsme," and "aux belles mains," Bishop of Poitiers, and since Archbishop of Lyons.

¹ See Burke's Extinct and Dormant Peerages. *Hèle* is here called *Ala*.

² Bry de la Clergerie, after Robert du Mont. *L'Art de Vérifier*.

GUY DE MONTGOMERIE, Count of Ponthieu during the life of his father. He undertook a crusade with Louis the Young, to the Holy Land, but, on his way there, died at Ephesus in 1147. William of Tyre says of him, he was illustrious by his valor, by his experience, and by his other virtues. And he is elsewhere said to have borne to the tomb the regrets of the monarch and of the whole army. By his wife Ida or Beatrix de Saint Pol (who was living in 1180) he had

1. **John**, who succeeded his grandfather;
2. **Guy**, Seigneur de Noyelles; and
3. **AGNES**, Abbess of Sainte Austreberthe de Montreuil.

IX. John de Montgomerie, Count of Ponthieu and Montgomerie, succeeded during the life of his grandfather. During the first few years of his administration he maintained an angry feud with Bernard, Seigneur de Saint Valéri, which was appeased by a treaty in the year 1150, made at the interposition of the king. In 1168, during the war between England and France, he refused permission to Henry II. to march his troops through his county, who thus was obliged to take the route by sea; and being piqued at the Count's refusal, the English entered the Vimen, a dependency of Ponthieu, and there satisfied their vengeance by burning more than forty villages. The count had, but two years previous to this, given his consent to the cession by his uncle, the Count of Alençon, of the castles of Alençon and Roche-Mabile, in order to place in them garrisons of English and Norman troops.

In the year 1190, he went to the Holy Land with Philip Augustus, and died at the siege of Acre, the year following. His body was brought back to France, and interred at the abbey of Saint Josse-aux-Bois. He married first, Matilda, whose house is unknown; secondly, the daughter of Bernard de St. Valéri, from whom he afterwards separated, under pretext of her relationship to his first wife, which compromised him with the Bishop of Amiens, who wrote about it to Pope Alexander III., whose response menaced him with excommunication; and thirdly, Beatrice, daughter of Anselme, Count of Saint Pol, who accompanied him to Palestine, and by whom he had

- I. **William**, his successor.
- II. A son, whose name is unknown.
- III. *Adèle*, married Thomas de Saint Valéri, Seigneur de Dommart.
- IV. *Marguerite*, married Enguerand, Seigneur de Pequigni.

X. William de Montgomerie, Count of Ponthieu and Montgomerie, was born in the year 1179, or later; during his minority he was under the probable tutelage of Guy, his uncle. In 1195, he married Alice, sister of King Philip Augustus, the same who had been accorded in 1174, to Richard Cœur de Lion, by whom he had an only

child, a daughter. He died not later than the year 1221, and was the last of the eldest line, or as it was called the "first house" of Montgomerie; when the representation of the family devolved on Sir Robert de Montgomerie, Knight, of Eaglesham, descended from Arnulph de Montgomerie. (p. 44.)

I. *Marie*, Countess of Ponthieu and Montgomerie, succeeded her father in those counties. She married Simon de Dammartin, Count d'Aumale, who having followed the party of Ferrand, Count of Flanders, against Philip Augustus, her uncle, was proscribed for this in 1214, and withdrew to England. The king, in his vengeance, took the extreme measure of the law, and seized also the possessions of the wife, including the county of Ponthieu. In order to recover a portion of her heritage, she ceded the other to Louis VIII. St. Riquier, Dourlens, the lands of Avène and its dependencies, were separated from Ponthieu, and reunited to the bailiwick of Amiens; this was in June, 1225. And further, she renounced any pretensions she had to the county of Alençon, which was at that time in the hands of the king. But she could not procure her husband's pardon, which act of grace was reserved "au plus saint de nos rois," Louis IX., in March, 1230; and he died September 21, 1239. Marie married secondly, Mathieu de Montmorenci, Seigneur d'Attichi, younger son of the constable of France, who died in 1250, leaving one child. Marie herself died in the year following, leaving three daughters.

1. *Jeanne*, who succeeded to the county of Aumale in 1239, and those of Ponthieu and Montgomerie in 1251. She married, after 1237, Ferdinand III., called the Saint, King of Castile and Leon. She had been contracted in marriage to Henry III. of England, who had indeed married her by proxy; but St. Louis compelled her father to break this alliance, which was in contravention of one of the conditions of his pardon in 1230, that he should not give any of his daughters in marriage to a declared enemy of the king. Ferdinand died May 30, 1252, and she returned to France with Prince Ferdinand, her eldest son. She married, secondly, Jean de Nesle, third of that name, Seigneur de Falvi sur Somme. She died at Abbeville, March 16, 1279, and was buried at the abbey of Valroi. By Ferdinand she had three sons who died before her, and one daughter. Her son

a. FERDINAND IV., of Ponthieu, King of Castile, became after the death of his father, Count of Aumale, in right of his maternal grandfather, and was at the same time Baron of Montgomerie and Noyelle-sur-mer. His son

aa. JOHN I., of Ponthieu, King of Castile, succeeded in 1260 to his father in the county of Aumale, and baronies of Montgomerie and Noyelle-sur-mer. But, after the death of his grandmother Jeanne, Edward I. of England claimed, in the name of his wife, the counties of Aumale and Ponthieu. The affair was settled in 1281, at the Parliament of Whitsuntide, John being maintained in the former, as being situate in Normandy; and excluded from Ponthieu, which is not admitted to that province. He had

aaa. JOHN II., King of Castile, who succeeded in the county of Aumale, and to the baronies of

Montgomerie, Noyelle-sur-mer and Epernon. His eldest daughter,

Blanche of Castile, succeeded her father, in 1342, in the county of Aumale and in the barony of Montgomerie, with John III., Count of Harcourt and Viscount of Châtelleraud, Marshal and Admiral of France, whom she had married in 1340. Quarreling with Edward III., become Count of Ponthieu by the treaty of Breteigni, this king in 1364 took from her the Château de Noyelles, which he pretended was dependent on his county. But, in 1369, during the war between France and England, Charles V., in bringing Ponthieu under his obedience, took the Château de Noyelles, and returned it to Blanche. She died May 12, 1387. Her descendant, John d'Harcourt, in 1488, gave the barony of Montgomerie to his cousin Francis d'Orleans, Count of Longueville; whose son sold it, in 1543, to James de Montgomerie, Seigneur de Lorges, the founder of the second French house of Montgomerie; whose genealogy see on page 142.

b. *Eleonora of Castile*, the wife of Edward I. of England, was born in 1245, and eventually succeeded her mother in the county of Ponthieu, to the exclusion of her cousin, John of Castile. On the death of his mother-in-law, Edward crossed the sea with his wife, and they presented themselves about Ascension, at Amiens, where Philip le Hardi was attending with his court. Different treaties were made, in virtue of which Philip ceded to Edward, the Agénois, Limousin, Périgord, Saintonge and Ponthieu, for which latter he did homage. The kings having separated, Edward came to Abbeville, to take possession of Ponthieu. His ambition, however, carried his ideas beyond Ponthieu, for he laid claim to the commune of Montreuil, which the Parliament of France decided, in 1286, belonged to the bailerie of Amiens. Queen Eleanor died November 29, 1290, and her son

aa. EDWARD II., King of England, succeeded her in Ponthieu. On his death, September 21, 1327,

aaa. EDWARD III., King of England, his son, succeeded to Ponthieu. In his hands it remained for many years, excepting when the varying fortunes of war enabled the King of France to claim it, until in 1369, it finally reverted under the dominion of the latter.

2. *Philippette*, married first Raoul, Count of Eu and Guines; secondly, Raoul, Sire de Couci; thirdly, to Otton, Count of Gueldres.
3. *Marie*, called of Ponthieu, married John, Count of Rouci.

Upon the extinction of this, the first male line of the house of Montgomerie, the succession was carried on by the descendants of

ARNULPH, or ARNAUD DE MONTGOMERIE, sometimes called Earl of Pembroke,¹ who was the fifth son of Roger de Montgomerie, Earl of Shrewsbury and Arundel. (p. 25.) He was probably named after his uncle Arnulph de Belêsmes. After his father's death, and the assumption of the crown on the death of William Rufus by Henry I., he joined his brothers in resistance to the usurpation, and, as is more fully stated in the account given of Robert de Belêsmes, his brother, shared in his ill success, and was banished the kingdom.

Arnulph crossed into Ireland in the year 1100 to obtain succors for Duke Robert's cause, and was successful in his mission. He subsequently "sent Gerald, his steward, to Murckhart, or Murtagh O'Brien, King of Munster, desiring his daughter Lafracoth in marriage, which was easily granted."² In right of his wife, however, he subsequently aspired to get possession of her father's kingdom.³ During the invasion of Ireland by Magnus, King of Norway, the Irish, struck with terror, called on the Normans, and Arnulph, who was at Pembroke, collected his auxiliaries and hastened to them. Magnus was repulsed; but the Irish, tasting blood, became more savage and made a sudden attempt to murder the Normans. Their king also carried off his daughter, Arnulph's wife, and resolved to kill Arnulph himself as the reward of his alliance; but he discovered the fraud and made his escape.⁴

Of his life he subsequently spent in Normandy, we have but slight account. Ordericus Vitalis states that Arnulph and his brothers Roger, Philip and Everard, "had no share in their father's inheritance, their two elder brothers, Robert and Hugh, having divided between themselves the whole on both sides of the sea." Arnulph had therefore but little if any territory of his own to defend from Henry's anger against the family; and his exertions were all given on his brother's behalf. But "after many thankless enterprises for his brother Robert, he became indignant, and went over to the duke, to whom he ceded the castle of Almenêches which he had taken by surprise." And during Robert's oppressions in Sées, many of the provincials left him to join Arnulph.⁵ This was within two or three years from the time of their leaving England.

The next we find of him is in the year 1118, when the Alençais,

¹ "Arnulph's commission was as extensive as that of a lord marcher, but he had only the government of the newly acquired territory as lieutenant of the king, and no other title resulted to him, being only sent with a large force to subdue the country to the king's use; neither William Rufus or Henry I. gave any additional title or powers to him." Hist. Tour through Pembrokeshire, 375, 376. Some historians, however, seem to confer on him the title of Earl of Pembroke.

² Moore's Hist. Ireland, ii. p. 165, from Caradoc, Hist. County of Ayr.

³ Orderic. Vital. B. xi. Ch. 3.

⁴ Ibid. B. xi. Ch. 8.

⁵ Ibid. B. xi. Ch. 3.

desiring to free themselves from the oppressions of Stephen, Count of Mortain, their new master, they, in concert with Arnulph, secretly called to their succor the Count of Anjou, who finally conquered the city and castle. The count held them until the year following, when by treaty remitting them to Henry I. for that purpose, the latter reinstated Arnulph's nephew William in their possession,¹ (p. 34.)

About a year later than this, we find he had returned to Ireland, was reconciled to his father-in-law to outward appearances at least, and was reunited to his wife; but on the morrow of his new nuptials fell asleep after a banquet, from which he never awoke.²

The castle of Pembroke had been built by him, probably before his father's death; and in the year 1095 it was strong enough to resist all the attempts of the Welsh.³ The first one built at Pembroke is described as "a poor, slight castle of stakes and turf, which afterwards, on his return to England, he left to the care of a discreet man, Giraldus de Windsor, his constable and chief officer, with a small garrison, who were presently besieged by the whole force of South Wales. But Giraldus made such a vigorous defence, rather by courage than strength, that they were obliged to retire without success."⁴

"That this powerful and proud Norman found a fortress there of the character thus ascribed to it is probable, but it is not possible that he should have long suffered the capital of his newly-acquired possessions to continue so slenderly protected. . . . The superior grandeur that characterizes the ruins of the castle and town of Pembroke, with its various magnificent appendages, enable us to form an estimate of the importance Arnulph de Montgomerie attached to his new conquest."⁵

Gerald was his matrimonial ambassador before mentioned; he married Nesta, the daughter of Rhys ap Tewdwr, Prince of South Wales,⁶ and obtained as her portion Carew Castle, which is situated opposite Pembroke Castle. He was the ancestor of the Fitzgeralds, Duke of Leinster; Fitzmaurices, Marquis of Lansdowne; and also of the Carews, both Baron and Baronet. "This latter family affirm themselves to have been anciently called Montgomery, and believe themselves descended from that Arnulph de Montgomery before mentioned."⁷ But this descent is not borne out in their pedigree as given in the Peerages. Both Pembroke and Montgomery Castles are in the possession of the Herbert family, to which they give a double title.

¹ *L'Art de Vérifier.*

² After his escape from the traitorous designs of the Irish king before mentioned, "he lived twenty years after without any abode; and at last in his old age, &c." *Orderic. Vital. B. xi. Ch. 8.* This could not be later than 1119, for we find that Murtagh O'Brien died in that year, and was buried in the Church of Killaloe. *Moore's Ireland, ii. 167.*

³ *Warrington's Wales, i. 390.*

⁴ *Gough's Camden, ii. 229.*

⁵ *Hist. Tour through Pembrokeshire, 368, 375.*

⁶ *Burke's Peerage.*

⁷ *Gough's Camden, iii. 143.*

Arnulph de Montgomerie had an only son:

PHILIP DE MONTGOMERIE, was born about the year 1101, at Pembroke, and appears to have been named after his uncle, who died in the Holy Land during the first crusade. When his father was banished the kingdom, he was but an infant. The next we hear of him is his arrival in Scotland; which was at an early age, as he came over with the Earl of Huntingdon, afterwards David I. of Scotland, on his return from his visit to the monastery of Tiron. One of the first acts of David, as Prince of Cumbria, "was taking a colony of Benedictine monks from the newly-founded monastery of Tiron, and to plant them beside his forest castle of Selkirk. This was in 1113; and even thus early he had gathered round him, as his charters show, many Anglo-Norman knights, through whose help he was to effect such a momentous change in Scotland."¹ During this visit David must have made the acquaintance of the house of Perche and that of Montgomerie their relatives. Rotrou II., Count of Perche, had founded, in 1109, the abbey to which David was now on a visit, (p. 22,) and this will account for the introduction of Philip de Montgomerie to the Scottish prince, and his accompanying him, with other Normans, on his return to Scotland. This arrangement could not but be satisfactory to Arnulph, his father, not only from the enmity his house bore to the English king, but also from the fact that the boy's future life, if spent in Normandy, would be devoid of material prospects. The father never had a share in his paternal estates, and from the vicissitudes of his family, had not been able to retain those he had acquired. Philip's chances for advancement in Normandy were doubtful, compared to the promises held out if he should cross the sea into Scotland.

On settling in Scotland, he appears to have been called the Welshman, or Cymbricus, an evidence of his birthplace having been in Wales. "He obtained a fair inheritance in Renfrewshire,"² and married Lady Margaret Dunbar, daughter of Cospatric, second Earl of Dunbar and March. Computing from the age of his grandchildren, this marriage could not have taken place later than the year 1120. As the manor and castle of Thorntoun came into the possession of the family at this period, it came, in all probability, as Lady Margaret's dower. It is situated about three and a half miles from Dunbar, and immediately opposite Innerwick Castle, divided from it only by a ravine, through which a stream flows, where the Montgomeries had early possessions, the latter holding of the Stewarts, who obtained the greater part of Renfrewshire.³

¹ See Chambers' Cyclopædia, article "David I."

² Hist. Co. of Ayr, ii. 230. Burke's Peerage.

³ Hist. Co. of Ayr, i. 18, and ii. 230.

Cospatric was the second son of Cospatric, the first Earl of Dunbar, one of the native English lords who at first resisted the Norman invasion. He was afterwards received into favor by William, and was in 1069 made Earl of Northumberland, which he purchased with a large sum of money from the King. To this title and honor he already had some claim, through his mother Alghitha, (the wife of Maldred, son of Crinan,) who was daughter and heiress of Uchtred, Prince of Northumberland, whose wife was Elfgina, daughter of Ethelred II.,¹ and the sister of Edmund Ironside. Within a few years he became disgusted with the Norman rule, and forfeiting his estates, he, in company with other north of England nobles, fled in 1074 to Scotland, carrying with him the young Edgar Atheling, his cousin. They were received with much favor by Malcolm III., who married Margaret, Edgar's sister.

Malcolm bestowed on Cospatric the manor of Dunbar, and many fair lands in the Merse and Lothian; and the latter signalizing himself in an expedition against some robbers who infested the southeast part of Scotland, he was created Earl of the Merse, or March. He had three sons, Dolphin, Cospatric and Waldeve, all witnesses to *Inquisitio Davidis*, 1116; and three daughters, Ethreda, Gurwelda and Matilda, the first of whom married Duncan, bastard son of Malcolm, who was King of Scotland during the year (1094-1095) succeeding his father's death. Waldeve obtained from Ranulph, and William Meschines, vast estates in Cumberland and Westmoreland, and had a son, Alan, who succeeded him, but who died without issue. Dolphin was father of Robert, Lord of Raby, in the Bishopric of Durham, who married Isabel de Nevill, the heiress of the Nevilles, from which marriage springs the great family of that name.

Cospatric succeeded his father in his Scotch estates, and became second Earl of Dunbar and March. He died in 1147, leaving four sons, and a daughter, Margaret, married to Philip de Montgomerie. Cospatric, the third earl, died in 1166, leaving two sons, Waldeve, fourth earl, who died in 1182, and Patrick, from whom descends the Earl of Home.²

Philip de Montgomerie, by Lady Margaret, left two sons,

I. ROBERT, who succeeded him; and

II. HUGH DE MONTGOMERIE "of Boudjesworth, who was a faithful attendant of Malcolm IV. on his northern expedition against the rebellious province of Moray, the inhabitants of which he reduced to subjection. He was a resident at the Court of that monarch, hence called Aulicus. Boudjesworth, having been part of the royal domain of Jedburgh possessed by Malcolm, appears to have been Hugh's official residence. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Adam de Gordon, and had a son and daughter,"³

1. ADAM DE MONTGOMERIE, who would appear to have been nephew of Richard de Gordon, Lord of Gordon, who died about the year 1200. He probably married an heiress of the family of Constantine, of Shropshire, some of whom had settled and obtained lands in Scotland, as appears from the chartularies. Adam de Montgomerie, who died in the 18th Edward I., (1290,) may have been his lineal descendant and inheritor of his lands.

2. *Egidia*, or *Giles de Montgomerie*.

¹ "Ex materno sanguine attinebat ad eum honor illius comitatus. Erat enim ex matre Alghitha, filia Uthredi comitis." Roger Hoveden, in Hume.

² Hume, i. 158, 203. Rapin, i. 170. Chalmer's *Caledonia*, i. 424, 499. Burke's *Extinct and Dormant Peerages*.

³ Hist. Co. of Ayr, ii. 230. Also *Peerage of Scotland*.

ROBERT DE MONTGOMERIE, or MUNDEGUMBRIE, "as it was sometimes written," of Thorntoun, and afterwards of Eaglesham, "succeeded his father in his lands of Thorntoun of Innerwick, (which appear to have paid tithes to the monks of Kelso,) and was granted by the Lord High Steward; the estate of Eaglesham,"¹ "which forms the parish of that name in Renfrew, being the southeast portion of that county. In extent it is about six miles east to west, and seven miles north to south, and formed part of the extensive grant made by David I. to Walter, founder of the house of Stewart, before the middle of the twelfth century, and by him transferred to Robert de Montgomery. This estate, which was the first of any extent, and for two centuries the chief possession of the Scottish family of Montgomery, has remained their property undiminished for the long period of seven hundred years."²

"Robert was called in Gaelic, Mac Cymbric, or son of the Welshman, his father having been known as the Welshman. He is designed Vice Comes of Lanerk in the mortification of Innerwick, which last was granted to Nigellus de Constantine. He was witness to the endowment charter of Paisley, by Walter, son of Alan, Lord High Steward, between the years 1164 and 1174; and also to another charter of the same Walter, inter 1173 and 1177, between which last date and 1180 he is said to have died."³

Who he married is not known, but he was succeeded in his estates of Eaglesham and Thorntoun by his son,

Sir JOHN DE MONTGOMERIE, "Miles," of Eaglesham. "He married Helen, one of the daughters and co-heiresses of Robert de Kent of Innerwick, with whom he obtained a part of the estate of her father, which was held under the Steward of Scotland. This appears by a charter on the division of his lands, to which, among others, Alan de Munde-gumbrie, son of Sir John, is a witness about 1190. It appears from the endowment charter of Paisley, that the church and tithes of Innerwick were granted to Paisley Abbey, and that the Kents' lands were held in such a way, that the lands of the Montgomeries that paid tithes to Kelso Abbey, must have been other lands at Innerwick, namely, Thorntoun."⁴

Sir John left issue by his wife Helen de Kent, three sons,

- I. ALAN, who succeeded him;
- II. ROBERT, who is witness to several donations to the monastery of Paisley, between 1200 and 1230; and
- III. WILLIAM, who witnessed a donation of the Church of Dunsyre, to the Abbot and Convent of Kelso, inter 1180 and 1199.

¹ Hist. Co. of Ayr, from Broomlands MSS.

² Gazetteer of Scotland, article "Eaglesham," which also gives the derivation of the name as follows:—"A church having existed here from a remote period, a probable derivation is from eaglais (Gaelic) a church, and the Saxon term for a hamlet. Thus Eaglesham signifies the church hamlet, according to a Scottish phrase still in use, the Kirktown."

³ Hist. Co. of Ayr, from Broomlands MSS.

⁴ Hist. Co. of Ayr, ii. 231.

Sir ALAN DE MONTGOMERIE of Eaglesham, "Miles," so designated in the chartulary of Kelso. "During his father's lifetime, he got a charter of divers lands in 'tenemento de Innerwick,' and is witness to many charters of donations to the monastery of Paisley, inter 1204 and 1231. He possessed lands at Innerwick, in East Lothian, and in Lanarshire, of which Renfrewshire then formed a part, as appears from the chartularies of Kelso and Paisley. He witnessed the charter granted by Walter, grandson of the founder of the Abbey of Paisley, of the lands between Old Patrick and Espedie, in the time of Alexander II., (1214-1249), and two charters by Alan, Walter's father, in the previous reign, (William, 1166-1214). He was also a witness to the charter of Robert Avenel, who married his mother's sister, of his wood of Polwarth, to Richard, Abbot of Kelso, in 1221, at which time Sir Alan settled with the abbot about his tithes of the lands of Innerwick, which had been in dispute between him and the convent."¹

It is not known who his wife was, but dying before 1234, he left issue three sons, namely,

I. **Robert**, who succeeded him,

II. **John**, and

III. **HENRY**, who with Robert, witnessed a charter of Walter, the High Steward, in the period between 1204 and 1246, as appears from the chartulary of Balmerino, in which they are called brothers.²

XI. Sir **Robert de Montgomerie**, "Miles," of Eaglesham, succeeded his father, and became on the death of his kinsman, William de Montgomerie, Count of Ponthieu and Montgomerie, (see p. 37), the Chief of the Montgomeries. "Robert de Montgomerie, knight, and John, his brother, are witnesses to a charter of Walter, Lord High Steward of Scotland, upon an excambion of the lands of Ingleston, with the lands of Innerwick, inter 1240 and 1248. He was alive in the year 1258, when he was a witness to a charter by Patrick, Earl of Dunbar, to the monks of Coldingham. Dying without issue, before 1261, he was succeeded by his brother."³

XII. Sir **John de Montgomerie** of Eaglesham, "and also of Eastwood, of which place he was designed probably before he succeeded his brother. He was a witness to a donation by Walter, the High Steward, inter 1240 and 1250."⁴ It is not unreasonable to suppose that Sir John was in the army raised by Alexander III., to meet the Norwegians under their king, Haco, whom he defeated on their landing in the Bay of Ayr, at the famous battle of Largs, in August, 1263. So much was feared from these marauders should they succeed in their invasion, that

¹ Hist. Co. of Ayr, ii. 231, from Broomlands MSS.

² Ibid.

³ Ibid.

⁴ Ibid.

"the whole available strength of the country was put in requisition," and all the barons whose possessions lay contiguous to the Ayrshire coast could especially not fail to aid in the defence of their country.

Sir John died about 1285, leaving four sons and a daughter.¹

I. **John**, his successor.

II. **MURTHAW, OR MURCHAW DE MONTGOMERIE**, "of the County of Ayr," according to Wood, "and whom Nisbet supposes to have been of Thorntoun." He swore fealty to Edward I., in 1296, his name appearing in the Ragman's Roll, with that of his brother, Thomas."² "John Montgomery of Thorntoun, who was forfeited in James V.'s time, (1531-1542), and his estate given to Lord Home, and whose only daughter was married to Alexander Hamilton of Innerwick, may have been his descendant. Some time after this, the property passed into the hands of a branch of the Mures, probably of Rowallan."³

III. **ALAN DE MONTGOMERIE**, of Stair and Cassilis. In the Haddington Collection there is a charter from Robert I., "Carta Alani de Montgomery filii quondam Johannis de Montgomery de terris de Stahare, &c., anno regis 22," (1328). There is reason to believe he had three sons, namely,⁴

1. **SIR NEIL DE MONTGOMERIE**, designed of Cassilis. Taking part in defence of his country against the overwhelming armies of Edward I., he was amongst the gentlemen so treacherously put to death by the English, in the Barns of Ayr, in 1358. This massacre was ably avenged by Wallace, whose maternal uncle, Sir Reginald Craufurd, was one of the sufferers as well as many others of the neighboring gentry. He died without issue.⁵
2. **ALAN DE MONTGOMERIE**, to whom there is a charter by Robert I. of the lands of Stahare, "whilk Allan his father resigned." He also died without issue.
3. **JOHN DE MONTGOMERIE** of Stair-Montgomerie and Cassilis. The elder branch of the family of Montgomery, Lords of Eaglesham, appear to have retained some right of property in Cassilis. He died previous to 1361-2, and was succeeded by his only child, a daughter.⁶
 - a. *Marjory de Montgomerie* of Stair-Montgomerie and Cassilis. For her vendition of her paternal estates to the Kennedies, see account of her father's cousin, Marjory, "senior," p. 46.

IV. **THOMAS DE MONTGOMERIE**, "del Conte de Air," who swore fealty to Edward I., in 1296.

V. *A daughter* who was married to Archibald Mure of Rowallan, who was slain at Berwick, where the army of Baliol was wholly routed, 1298.⁷

XIII. Sir John de Montgomerie of Eaglesham and Eastwood, is designated "del Conte de Lanark" in Prynn's Collections—the lordship of Eaglesham and Eastwood, as well as the whole of Renfrewshire, being then in Lanarkshire. He was one of the Great Barons of Scotland summoned to appear at Berwick, in 1291, and was afterwards, with many of his countrymen, "it is said, obliged to swear fealty to Edward I., though his name does not appear on the Ragman's Roll, as do those

¹ Hist. Co. of Ayr, ii, 231, from Broomlands MSS.

² Ibid. ii. 221.

³ Hist. Co. of Ayr, i. 27, and ii. 260.

⁷ Ibid. ii. 184, and 231, and Peerage of Scotland.

² Ibid.

⁴ Ibid. ii. 231.

⁶ Ibid. ii. 260.

of two of his brothers. Almost all the barons and gentry at that time, particularly those in the Lowlands, took their oath to Edward, Bruce himself not hesitating to be among the number. As soon as Bruce asserted his claim to the Scottish throne, Sir John joined his standard, as did most of those who, in 1296, had been obliged to take their oath to the English monarch, and remained a steady friend to the independence of his country.¹ "He married Janet, daughter of John Erskine of Erskine, also one of the barons who, in 1296, swore fealty to Edward, and left issue two sons and a daughter."²

I. **Alexander**, who succeeded him.

II. A son who may have been the father or grandfather of a William de Montgomery, who, in 1390, was witness to a decret of the Baron Court of Cumne-than, in favor of Sir Alexander Stewart of Dernley; and of William Montgomery, who, in 1430, had a papal dispensation to marry Helen Sempyll.

III. *Marjory de Montgomery*, "senior," who joined with Marjory, the daughter of her cousin John Montgomerie of Stair-Montgomerie and Cassilis, in the vendition of Cassilis to John Kennedy of Dunure; who had a charter of confirmation from David II.,—"Johanni Kennedy de terra de Castlys, in vic. de Are, vendita illi per Marjoriam de Mungumry, seniore, et Marjoriam de Mungumry, filiam de Johannis de Mungumry." This charter is without date, but is among those of the thirty-third year of the reign of that monarch, about 1361-2. There is a story stated in Pitcairn's "Historie of the Kennedys," about Kennedy's obtaining the lands from Marjory on a promise of marriage which he did not perform. This, however, may have had no foundation, being put forth during the time of the feuds in Carrick. He married Mary, daughter and heiress of Sir Gilbert de Carrick, and is the ancestor of the Marquis of Ailsa.⁴

The lands of Stair-Montgomerie passed about 1450 to Agnes Kennedy, an heiress, who married William de Dalrymple, ancestor of the present Viscount Stair.⁵

XIV. Sir **Alexander de Montgomerie** of Eaglesham and Eastwood, succeeded his father. In a charter by David II., dated 1357, he is designed "Alexander de Montgomery de Eglissham, filius Johannis de Montgomery." "He seems to have been a man of ability and trust, having been employed on diplomatic missions to England, connected with the affairs of the state," which were in a very turbulent condition during the reign of David II. "In the year 1358, he was one of the barons despatched to England to treat for the release of their captive sovereign," who had been taken prisoner at the disastrous battle of Durham, eleven years previously; and "on the 24th of October of that year he had letters of permission to pass through England on his way abroad accompanied by a retinue of sixty horse and foot. Hume of Godscroft says that the Lord of Montgomerie—for by this title his

¹ Hist. Co. of Ayr, ii. 231.

³ Ibid. ii. 261, 276.

⁵ Hist. Co. of Ayr, ii. 232. Burke's Peerage.

² Ibid. ii. 232.

⁴ Burke's Peerage.

descendants continued to be called, even before the peerage was granted—married a daughter of William, first Earl of Douglas, by his second wife, Margaret, daughter of the Earl of Dunbar and March, by whom he had a son who succeeded him prior to the year 1388.”¹

XV. Sir **John de Montgomerie** of Eaglesham and Eastwood, and afterwards of Eglinton and Ardrossan, was the son of Sir Alexander. “He married, in 1361, Elizabeth, the daughter and heiress of Sir Hugh Eglinton of Eglinton, and by her obtained the large possessions of that family on the death of her father, which occurred about the year 1374, together with Ardrossan, the heiress of which estate one of her ancestors had married. Sir John quartered with his own the Eglinton arms, which were *gules*, three rings *or*, gemmed *azure*.”²

The EGLINTONS, whose name furnishes a title to a branch of Sir John de Montgomerie’s descendants, was a family of much antiquity in Scotland. The first one recorded is

EGLIN,³ Lord of Eglintoun, who assumed the name from the lordship and castle of which he was the possessor. He lived during the reign of Malcolm III. (1057–1093), and was the father of

BYCE DE EGLINTOUN, who acquired certain lands from the village of Irvine, and was the father of

HUGH DE EGLINTOUN, whose son was

RADULPHUS DE EGLINTOUN, whose name occurs in a contract with the town of Irvine in 1205. (In this document his ancestry is recited as above.) The next who appears is also a

RADULPHUS DE EGLINTOUN, probably grandson of the former. His name occurs in the roll of *Magnates Scotiæ*, who submitted to Edward I. in 1296.

Sir HUGH DE EGLINTOUN, his son, lived in the reign of David II. and Robert II. He was variously styled, “Hugone Domino de Eglintoun,” and “Hugo de Eglintoun, miles.” He was Justiciary of Lothian in 1361; and one of the convention, held September 1, 1367, at Muirhouslaw, relative to the affairs of the Marches. He appears to have been twice married; first to the heiress of Ardrossan,⁴ possibly the daughter of Sir Fergus of Ardrossan, who was one of the Scottish nobles who accompanied Edward Bruce on his expedition into Ireland, in 1315; which opening with many successes, terminated in disaster to most of those who were concerned in it.⁵ Sir Hugh married, secondly, Egidia, the daughter of Walter the High Steward, by his second wife, and half-sister of king Robert II., and who was widow of Sir James Lindsay of Craufurd. He had one daughter, Elizabeth, who was the wife of Sir John de Montgomerie. As she is mentioned as the heiress of Eglinton and Ardrossan, it is presumed she was the daughter by the first wife, and that Sir Hugh had no other children; the date also of her marriage is not in favor of the supposition, which has been generally maintained, of her relationship to the king. In 1372, Sir Hugh had a charter from Robert of the lands of Bonnington and Nortoun, and of Westhall and Cotraw; “Dilecto fratri nostro Hugone de Eglyntoun, militis et carissime sorori nostre Egidie de Lyndesay, sponse ejus * * * * apud Perth. 28 Junij, an. reg. 2nd.” He is said to have died about the year 1374; and he is supposed to

¹ Hist. Co. of Ayr, ii. 232.

² Ibid.

³ For account of this family, see Hist. Co. of Ayr, and Burke’s and other Peerages.

⁴ *Ard* high, and *rossan* from *ross* a promontory, Gaelic. Caledonia, iii. 534.

⁵ Hist. Co. Ayr, i. 39.

have been "the gude Schir Hew of Eglintoun" mentioned in Dunbar's "Lament for the Death of the Makars." With the marriage of

Elizabeth de Eglintoun, the "estates of Eglinton and Ardrossan passed to the Montgomeries of Eaglesham, who made Eglinton their chief residence afterwards."

Eglinton is a large and valuable estate of 1700 acres in extent, lying within the parish of Kilwinning, county of Ayr. The castle of Eglinton was in 1526, burnt by the Cuninghames, (see p. 56.) The present one is comparatively a modern building. The old castle (that built probably after 1526) was a strong but rude and incommensurable edifice, and was taken down by Hugh Montgomerie, the twelfth earl of Eglinton, who erected on its site the present building, "which is an extensive and solid one in the castellated form, and was finished in 1802. The former earls had done much to improve the property and beautify the grounds, but this earl spared no cost in making it one of the most delightful in the west of Scotland. The ground for several miles in the neighborhood being almost a perfect level, the castle is not observed until within the range of the immediate policies, though it stands itself on a gentle eminence, past which flows on the north and east a small stream—the Lugton. The policies, which are very extensive, have been laid off with great care, and a taste studious of effect."¹

Sir John de Montgomerie of Eaglesham, greatly distinguished himself at the battle of Otterburne, where James Earl Douglas, who was his uncle, was slain.² "A MS. in the British Museum says, 'Iste John Montgomery fuit nepos Magni Comiti de Douglas interfecti apud Otterburne;' and Camden gives the same in his genealogy of the Scottish peers."³ Hugh, the eldest son of Sir John, lost his life there, as the ballad has it:

Sir Hugh was slain, Sir John maintained
The honor of the day;
And with him brought the victory,
And Percy's son away.

Hotspur was taken prisoner by Sir John, and with Percy's ransom money, he built the castle of Punnoon, which is still in possession of the family. "The spear and pennon of Percy were carried along with the body of the gallant Sir Hugh, to Edinburgh Castle, and the trophies still remain in possession of the Eglinton House. It is said that when the late Duke of Northumberland requested their restoration, the late Earl of Eglinton replied, 'There is as good lea land here as any at Chevy Chase, let Percy come and take them.'"⁴

Sir John granted on October, 1396, to William de Blakeford, the lands of Ardbennane, within two years from which time he died; he had by his wife, Elizabeth, who survived him, four sons,

I. Sir Hugh, who died at the battle of Otterburne, in August, 1388, from the good aim of an English archer, in revenging the death of Earl Douglas.

"A knight amongst the Scots there was,
Which saw Erle Douglas dye,
Who streight in wrath did vow revenge
Upon the Lord Percy:

Sir Hugh Mountgomery was he called,
Who with a spere most bright,

¹ Hist. Co. of Ayr, ii. 244.

³ Hist. Co. of Ayr, ii. 232.

² Ibid. Peerage of Scotland.

⁴ Ibid. ii. 233, from "MS. memoir of the family."

Well-mounted on a gallant steed,
 Ran fiercely through the fight;
 And past the English archers all,
 Without all dread or feare;
 And through Earl Percy's body then
 He thrust his hateful spere;
 With such a vehement force and might
 He did his body gore,
 The staff ran through the other side
 A large cloth yard, and more.
 So thus did both these nobles dye,
 Whose courage none could staine;
 An English archer then perceiv'd
 The noble erle was slaine;
 He had a bow bent in his hand,
 Made of a trusty tree;
 An arrow of a cloth-yard long
 Up to the head drew hee;
 Against Sir Hugh Mountgomerye,
 So right the shaft he sent,
 The grey goose winge that was thereon,
 In his hart's bloods was wett.¹

There is a curious account of Sir Hugh's burial place, and the condition of his remains a few years since, given by an antiquary who, "visiting the sea bathing town of Largs, had his attention attracted to a building in the church yard forming the present burying ground. In this building, bearing date of erection, 1636, by Sir Robert Montgomerie [of Skelmorlie], there is an elaborately carved tomb of mason work, beneath which is a strongly arched stone vault, where, besides the founder and others, tradition has placed the remains of the brave Sir Hugh Montgomery. It is difficult to reconcile this with the long prior date of the battle of Chevy Chase, unless the vault which has certainly a very ancient look, can be substantiated to have existed before the above building. Taking matters as they go, the remains of the warrior now appear in the most humiliating condition—reduced to a hard, dry, bony skeleton, deprived of legs and thighs, with the singular appearance of the skull having been cloven (most likely) by a battle axe, the skull being held together by some plate or substance and rude stitching. The body is said to have been originally embalmed, and enclosed in a lead coffin, which was barbarously torn off some forty years ago, as sinks for fishing nets. The building, tomb, and vault, taken altogether, present, perhaps one of the finest specimens of this species of architecture in Scotland, and are additionally curious from the cone roof of the building being highly ornamented with descriptive paintings in a tolerable state of preservation."²

II. Sir John, who succeeded his father.

III. ALEXANDER, to whom his mother gave a charter of the lands of Bonnington, in the barony of Ratho. "Nisbet speaks of the lands and estate of Bonnington, in Edinburghshire, which this lady gives to Alexander Montgomery, her

¹ "The more modern ballad of Chevy Chase" given in Percy's Reliques, i. 282. In the "Ancient Ballad of Chevy Chase," p. 12, Sir Hugh's name is rendered "Sir Hewe the Mongonbyrry." Bishop Percy gives also the "Ancient Ballad of the Battle of Otterbourne," which he adds was "a very different event" from that of Chevy Chase; but while it has been deemed impossible to reconcile the incidents of the latter with history, historians are generally agreed in believing that "the event which is meant to be commemorated in the Ballad of Chevy Chase, appears to have been the battle of Otterbourne, August, 1388, a fight which Froissart declared to have been the bravest and most chivalrous which was fought in his day."

² See communication signed "G," in Notes and Queries, iv. p. 254, October 4, 1851.

second son, with consent of John Montgomery of Ardrossan, her eldest" surviving son. Alexander does not appear to have had any succession, as these lands returned to the chief of the family, and were included in the charter of James V. to Hugh Montgomery, first Earl of Eglinton, November 16, 1528.¹

IV. HUGH, who was—it is presumed—born after the death of the eldest son. He was tutor to Hugh, the third Lord Montgomerie, and lived to a very advanced age, having survived four generations of the chief of his family.

XVI. Sir **John de Montgomerie**, "Dominus Ejusdem, or of that Ilk," which title shows he was the male heir and chief of the French house of Montgomerie.

"This ancient and noble title—That Ilk—is peculiar to the Scots, and has never been hitherto defined well. It is the title which denotes—not the gentleman, as Johnson's degrading appellation, (viz., whose surname and the title of his estate are the same,) but also the chief of all the *clan* of his own surname. It does not necessarily or essentially refer to the *estate*. McFarlan, McIntosh, Brisbane, Tweedie, &c., of that Ilk, have never had lands of the name of their surnames. Many chiefs parted with their original estates, and *afterwards* used that title long, or to this day, for example, Porterfield, Ralstoun, Whytefurd, &c., of that Ilk. This title shows that the person who uses it is the chief of the clan of the surname in question. It is very honorable and ancient. It gives him the right of *supporters* in his armorial arms. It is more honorable than the modern titles of nobility, such as earls, marquises, dukes, &c., in certain respects. This is a nobility really patriarchal, venerable and ancient. No king or prince can bestow, nor take away, the glory and dignity of *that Ilk*. The king of Great Britain offered a title of nobility to the chief of the Grants, who despised the offer, saying, 'And wha wad be the laird of Grant?' Any occasional sprout of a clan may rise up, by accident, to a showy and gaudy title; but that title is modern, and it must fall short of *that Ilk*, for the chief is still the chief of all that clan, including the lordling of yesterday. In former days, many Scots chiefs would have thought it derogatory to accept a foreign dignity; and, even at this day, many Highland gentlemen are displeased with one of the most powerful chiefs, viz., the Chief of the Isles, for having accepted an Irish peerage. Dr. Johnson, being in Mull in 1773, says, 'Where races are numerous, and thus combined, none but the chief of a clan is addressed by his name simply. The Laird of Dunvegan is called *Macleod*; but other gentlemen of the same family are denominated by the places where they reside, as Raasa, or Talisker. The distinction of the meaner people is made by their Christian names. In consequence of this practice, the late Laird of Macfarlane, an eminent genealogist, considered himself as disrespectfully

¹ Hist. Co. of Agr, ii. 233.

treated, if the common addition was applied to him. 'Mr. Macfarlane,' said he, 'may with equal propriety be said to many; but I, and I only, am Macfarlane.' Dunlop, of *that Ilk*, or *The Dunlop*, are the same import."¹

Sir John de Montgomerie "succeeded his father before 1398. In 1402 he formed one of the chiefs of the Scotch army which invaded England, and was taken prisoner at the disastrous battle of Halidon Hill." He was not long a captive, however, for two years after he was in Scotland, and introduced the reputed Richard II. of England to Robert III. Mr. Tytler, in his history, hints at a secret negotiation carried on by Henry IV. with "the Lord Montgomerie," which he supposes had reference to the dethroned king; but as Sir John had taken him to court, and introduced him to the Scottish king, promptly and honorably, there can be but little room for suspecting him of any treachery towards the reputed king.

Upon the accession of James I., after his long imprisonment in England, during which time the country had been under the regency of the Duke of Albany, James had reason to suspect his imprisonment had been turned to great personal advantage by many of his nobles; and at a parliament held at Perth, March 12, 1425, he arrested Albany, Douglas, Angus, March, and twenty others of the highest rank, one of whom was Montgomerie, who seems, however, to have been immediately set at liberty, and restored to favor; for on the 24th of May following, he was one of the jury on the trial of Murdoch, Duke of Albany, and was employed in various public duties, one of which was in reducing the fortress upon Loch Lomond, which was held out against the royal troops by the duke's youngest son, James Stewart.

Sir John married Margaret, daughter of Sir Robert Maxwell of Caerlaverock, (ancestor of the Earls of Nithsdale,) and dying previous to November, 1429, left by her three sons and three daughters.

I. **Alexander**, who succeeded him.

II. Sir **ROBERT MONTGOMERIE**, knight, of Giffen. This barony was given by Robert II. in 1370, the first year of his reign, to Sir Hugh Eglinton, his sister's husband, and upon the marriage of the latter's heiress, came into the Montgomerie family; it seems to have been regarded as the messuage of the Master or heir apparent of Eglinton. At different times, subsequently, it was given off, either whole or in portions, to the younger members of the family.² "It included originally, besides Giffen of the present day, the lands of Hessilhead, Broadstone, [or Braidstane, which was given by the first Lord Montgomerie to his grandson, Robert Montgomerie, ancestor of Sir Hugh Montgomerie of Braidstane, afterwards Viscount Montgomerie,] Ramshead, Trearne, and Roughwood, extending in all to £3788 9s. 10d. of valuation,

¹ See note in Hist. Co. of Ayr, i. 266.

² See Douglas' Baronage, i. 525. Burke's Commoners. Hist. Co. of Ayr. Also refer to Playfair's British Antiq., vii. p. 189.

which is considerably more than half the valued rent of Beith parish."¹ About the year 1452, both Braidstane and the lands of Hessilhead were given off to the younger brothers of the second Lord Montgomerie, and formed two distinct families. And about the same period, another part of the lordship of Giffen was granted to the family of Mure of Caldwell, and forms that part of their estate situated in the parish of Beith.²

Sir Robert was the ancestor of the late Sir George Montgomery, Baronet, of Macbie Hill, and of Sir Graham G. Montgomery, Baronet, of Stanhope, for whose descents see pp. 145, 148.

III. HUGH MONTGOMERIE, is mentioned in a charter of his brother, Lord Montgomerie, Polnoon, July 29, 1452.

IV. *Anne*, married June 16, 1425, to Sir Robert Cuninghame of Kilmaurs, father of the first Earl of Glencairn. This connection of the two families of Cuninghame and Montgomerie did not prevent the fierce feud which subsequently raged between them.

V. *Janet*, married Sir Thomas Boyd of Kilmarnock, (his second wife,) ancestor of the Earl of Kilmarnock and the Earls of Errol. She is buried with her husband in the "pretty church" in Kilmarnock, with this inscription on the tomb: "Hic jacet Thomas Boyde, Dominus de Kilmarnock, qui obit septimo die mensis Julii, 1432;" and "Johanna de Montgomery, eius sponsa. Orate pro iis."³

VI. *Isabel*, married Archibald Mure of Rowallan.

XVII. Alexander de Montgomerie, the first Lord Montgomerie, succeeded his father before November 22, 1429, as on that date "Alexander de Montgomery, lord of that Ilk, is one of the assize in an action between the burghs of Renfrew and Dumbarton."⁴ He had, together with his brother-in-law Sir Robert Cuninghame, a commission for the government of Kintyre, Knapsdale, &c., dated August 10, 1430. He had charters under the Great Seal of a large number of lands and baronies between the years 1430 and 1450. He was distinguished for his loyalty to James I., and his successor, and was a member, under both, of the Privy Council. He was also employed in the negotiation of various important matters with England.⁵

"With regard to the creation of the peerage of Montgomerie, it is difficult to assign anything like the precise date," although Burke dates the elevation January 31, 1448-9.⁶ "Sir John Montgomerie, lord of that Ilk, is stated to have been the first Lord Montgomerie, but his predecessors were styled Lord Montgomerie in history and genealogy many years previously. On July 3, 1445, Alexander de Montgomerie, along with Duncan de Campbell, Patrick de Graham, William de Somerville, and Herbert de Maxwell, is styled 'Parliamenti nostro Dominus,' in the charter erecting the lordship of Hamilton, by James II., to which instrument these noblemen were witnesses. As the other parties mentioned

¹ Hist. Co. of Ayr, i. 286.

³ Pont, in Hist. Co. of Ayr, ii. 167.

⁶ Peerage and Baronetage.

² Statist. Account of Scotland; Beith. p. 532.

⁴ Hist. Co. of Ayr.

⁵ Ibid.

were raised to the peerage, according to Douglas and other authorities, about that period, there is reason to believe that Alexander de Montgomerie, who was of equal rank, must have also been raised at the same time."¹

Lord Montgomerie married Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Boyd of Kilmarnock, by whom he had four sons and four daughters. He died prior to October 14, 1465, and was succeeded by his grandson.

I. ALEXANDER DE MONTGOMERIE, Master of Montgomerie, whose son became the second Lord Montgomerie. (See p. 55.)

II. GEORGE DE MONTGOMERIE of Skelmorlie. From his father, on June 6, 1461, he had a charter of the lands of Lochliboside, Hartfield, and Colpy, in the barony of Renfrew, and of Skelmorlie, in the parish of Largs, county of Ayr. This last property had been acquired by Lord Montgomerie eight years previous to this disposition, the first charter of which is dated March 25, 1453.² Skelmorlie Castle is "situated on the mane ocean," and occupies an eminence commanding a prospect of great beauty and extent. It is thus noticed by Pont:³ "North Skelmurly is a fair, veill built houss, and pleasantly seatted, decorated with orchards and woodes." It is now one of the seats of the Earl of Eglinton and Winton.

He was the ancestor of the Montgomerys, Baronets, of Skelmorlie, whose heiress, Liliass, daughter of Sir Robert Montgomerie, married, in 1738, Alexander Montgomerie of Coilsfield, and was the mother of Hugh Montgomerie of Coilsfield, afterwards the twelfth Earl of Eglinton. For this line, see p. 137.

III. JOHN DE MONTGOMERIE of Giffen, in which barony he appears to have had lands, and is so designed as witness to a proclamation at Irvine, August 13, 1488, by Carrick, pursuivant.⁴ It was his son Robert who went to France about the year 1480, and became the Seigneur de Lorges in the Orleanais, and was the founder of the second French house of the Counts of Montgomerie. The latter's grandson, Gabriel, Count de Montgomerie, was unfortunately the cause of the death of Henry II., of France, at a tournament in 1559; and was an active and influential member of the Huguenot party, and was for this brought to the scaffold, at Paris, in 1576. The last of his male descendants was Nicholas, Count de Montgomerie, who died in 1725. For the descent of this line, see p. 142.

IV. THOMAS DE MONTGOMERIE, Parson of Eaglesham. He was Rector of the University of Glasgow, to which office he was elected on three different occasions, holding it in all ten years, between 1476 and 1510. He is designed Thomas Montgomerie, Parson of Eaglesham, dearest "eyme" to Hugh Lord Montgomerie, in a deed granted by that nobleman to Alexander Montgomerie of Braidstane, son of his dearest eyne Robert Montgomerie of the Braidstane, given at the request of the said Thomas, and dated January 3, 1485. It appears that in his time, Alexander Lord Montgomerie, his nephew, had a property, and perhaps a mansion, at Glasgow, situated at the Dowhill, near the south boundary of the University grounds.⁵ Thomas died unmarried.

V. *Margaret*, married John Earl of Lennox, Lord Darnley. There is an indenture, dated at Houstoun, May 15, 1438, between Alexander Montgomerie, Knight, Lord of Ardrossan, on the one part, and Alan Stewart, Lord Dernely,

¹ Hist. Co. of Ayr, ii. 234.

² Ibid. ii. 309.

³ Ibid. ii. 301.

⁴ Hist. Co. of Ayr, ii. 234.

⁵ Ibid. ii. 234, from College Records.

on the other part, by which it was agreed that John Stewart, son of Alan, should marry Margaret, eldest daughter of the said Lord Ardrossan. By that indenture, Alan Stewart, Lord of Dernely, became bound to infest the lady, his daughter-in-law, in forty merks worth of land, viz.: the lands of Dregairn and Drumley; and in case Alan aforesaid should happen to recover the estate of Lennox, then he was to infest her in as much more as would make 100 merks of old extent. From this marriage descended Lord Darnley, father of James VI.¹

This lady's daughter, Lady Margaret Stuart, married Sir John Colquhoun of Luss, and their eldest daughter married Adam Montgomerie, fourth Laird of Braidstane.² (P. 123.)

VI. *Elizabeth*, married John, second Lord Kennedy, and was mother of David, first Earl of Cassilis. Lord Kennedy's sister, Catherine, was the wife of the second Lord Montgomerie.

VII. *Janet*, married a Cuninghame of the Kilmaurs family.

VIII. *Agnes*, married William Cuninghame of Glengarnock.

ALEXANDER DE MONTGOMERIE, Master of Montgomerie, died in 1452, before his father. It was during Lord Montgomerie's lifetime that there sprung up the feud between the Cuninghames and Montgomeries, which, lasting for a century, was so bloody in its consequences to both sides. It arose from the fact of the Master of Montgomerie, having conferred upon him the heritable Bailliary of Cuninghame, by a grant from James II., dated January 31, 1448-9,—“To Alexander de Montgomerie, eldest son of our dear cousin, Alexander Lord Montgomerie.” The family of Glencairn, relations and hitherto friends of the house of Eglinton, were discontented, and considered themselves aggrieved by this high jurisdiction and regality having been conferred on the latter. Their pretensions seem not to have been well founded, however, as the commission appointed to inquire into the circumstances, composed of five persons of high rank, decided by a decret arbitral, dated January 12, 1509-10, that Hugh, Earl of Eglinton, had full and heritable right to the office of Baillie of Cuninghame; which would imply that the office, independently of a grant the Earl had received, July 4, 1498, had descended heritably to him from his grandfather, the Master of Montgomerie. The near relationship of the parties in interest to this claim in no ways hindered the beginning of this vindictive feud;—the Earl of Glencairn and the Master were cousins-german, and they had married sisters.³

Alexander married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Adam Hepburn of Hailes, from whom descended James, Earl of Bothwell, and by her left three sons, namely:

I. **Alexander**, who became second Lord Montgomerie.

II. **ROBERT MONTGOMERIE** of Braidstane, who got a charter of the lands of Braidstane, in the barony of Giffen, in the year 1452, from his grandfather, Alex-

¹ Hist. Co. of Ayr, ii. 234.

² Burke's Extinct and Dormant Peerages.

³ Hist. Co. of Ayr, ii. 234.

ander Lord Montgomerie, "Dilecto Nepoti suo Roberti Montgomeri." From him descended the Braidstane line, for whose descent see p. 123, of which was Sir Hugh Montgomerie, who was, in 1622, created Viscount Montgomerie of the Great Ardes, in County Down, and whose grandson Hugh was, in 1661, created Earl of Mount Alexander. The last of this line was Thomas, fifth earl, who died in 1757. From this Braidstane family descends Hugh Montgomerie of Grey Abbey, for whose line see p. 131; and also the Montgomerys of Knockewart and Barnahill (for whom see p. 128).¹

- III. HUGH MONTGOMERIE of Hessilhead, or, as he is rather designed, of Bargraw (Balgray). He had a charter, under the great seal, of the lands of Freeland, in Lanarkshire, in the 15th century. . Balgray is part of the Hessilhead estate, which is in the Barony of Giffen. An account, written about 1608,² describes "Hazlehead Castell as a strong old building environed with lairge ditches, seatted on a loch, veill planted and comodiously beautified, the heritage of Robert Montgomeri, Laird thereof; famous it is for ye birth of that renowned poet, Alexander Montgomeri." For an account of the Hessilhead line, see p. 134.

XVIII. **Alexander**, second Lord Montgomerie, succeeded his grandfather in his estates and honors. He is mentioned in an obligation, dated February 10, 1465, during the minority of James III., by Lord Boyd, to aid, assist, and defend Lord Kennedy, (his father-in-law,) except his allegiance to the king, and bonds granted to Lord Darnley, Lord Hamilton, Lord Lyle, Lord Montgomerie, &c., and to be true and faithful to Lord Kennedy, as long as he shall have the keeping of the king's person, &c. This was one of the leagues made by Lord Boyd by which his supremacy in the kingdom was maintained for many years.³

Lord Montgomerie married Catherine, daughter of Gilbert, first Lord Kennedy, and had three sons and a daughter. He died prior to the year 1484, and was succeeded by his eldest son

I. **Hugh**, afterwards the first Earl of Eglinton.

II. **JAMES MONTGOMERIE** of Smistoun, or as it is now called Smithston, which is a property of upwards of 400 acres in extent, and is situated within a mile of Kilwinning. For the Montgomerys of Smistoun and of Sevenaikers, see p. 122.

III. **JOHN MONTGOMERIE** of Bowhouse, who married a daughter of Ramsay of Montfode, but had no issue.

IV. **Helen**, married Sir James Bruce of Airth, and had issue.

XIX. **Hugh**, third Lord Montgomerie, and subsequently the first Earl of Eglinton, having been so created by James IV. in 1508. He was under age at the time of his father's death, as on October 11, 1484, he executed a revocation of all grants made during his minority. He was concerned in the revolt of the barons against James III. in 1487, which resulted in the death of that king, as he fled from the battle of

¹ Hist. Co. of Ayr, i. 279.

² Pont, in Hist. Co. Ayr, i. 264.

³ Hist. Co. of Ayr, ii. 234. Burke's Peerage, and Peerage of Scotland.

Sauchie, and the accession of his son to the throne, June 11, 1488; and in the following year he was made a member of the Privy Council, and was in great favor with James IV., who created him Earl of Eglinton, and granted him the Constabulary of Rothesay. He was in all probability present at the disastrous battle of Flodden Field, 1513, where his cousins Cuthbert Montgomerie of Skelmorlie, and Sir John Montgomerie of Hessilhead, were both killed. The Earl of Eglinton was one of the lords to whom the tuition of James V., when in his minority, was entrusted by the Duke of Albany, the Governor; and in 1536, was with the Earl of Huntley, appointed joint governor of Scotland by James, when he went to France for his bride, the Princess Magdalene.¹

The quarrel between the Cuninghames and the Montgomeries, showed itself more violently during Hugh's lifetime. The gift of the Bailliary of Cuninghame to the Master of Montgomerie, 1448-9, as before recited, was the cause of dissatisfaction to the former family, and led to many encounters between the two parties. Cuthbert, Lord Kilmaurs, subsequently the first Earl of Glencairn, "with the rashness of a youth, seems to have been the first implicated on the side of the Cuninghames." He and Archibald his brother, with others of his family, were found guilty in a court holden at Ayr, March 9, 1498, before the Earl of Huntley, of forethought felony, committed by them on Hugh Lord Montgomerie, when holding a court of the Bailliary of Cuninghame; and for breaking the king's protection, for all which they were fined. With faults on both sides, the encounters were frequent. In a battle fought between the sons of the two earls and their adherents in January, 1507-8, several of the combatants lost their lives. The decree of the commission, confirming the settlement of the Bailliary on the Earl of Eglinton in 1509, but widened the breach between the families, and increased the animosity of the Cuninghames. Indeed, the mutual hatred of the families found many occasions for encounter. It was in revenge for the murder of Cuninghame of Watterstoun, by the Montgomeries, it is said, that the Cuninghames under William, Master of Glencairn, made a furious inroad upon the possessions of the former, and succeeded in burning Eglinton Castle in 1526.² In the conflagration, the evidents of the family were wholly destroyed,—a misfortune which induced James V. to grant to the Earl of Eglinton a charter, *de novo*, of all his lands in Ayr, Renfrew, &c. Nearly a century later, we can trace to this family feud, the cause of the alienation of the estates and title of the family from the heirs male in favor of a female branch.

The Earl married Lady Helen, daughter of Colin, first Earl of Argyll, by whom he had six sons and eight daughters. He died at an advanced age in November, 1545, and was succeeded by his grandson, his two elder sons predeceasing him.

¹ Hist. Co. of Ayr, ii. 234, and Peerages.

² Hist. Co. of Ayr, ii. 214, 215, 234, 235.

I. ALEXANDER, Master of Montgomerie, who died young, in 1498-9. "He is documented by a contract, dated June 1, 1498, betwixt Hugh Lord Montgomerie and Archibald Edmonstoun of Duntreath, that Alexander de Montgomerie, son and heir of the said Lord, shall God willing, marry Elizabeth Edmonstoun, daughter of Archibald; and have with her a portion¹ of 1300 marks; failing Alexander, the second, and failing the second, the third son of Lord Montgomerie, to marry Elizabeth; and failing Elizabeth, Catherine, Margaret, and Helen, daughters of the said Archibald. Alexander died soon after; and his brother John married Elizabeth."¹

II. JOHN, Lord Montgomerie, the father of the second Earl of Eglinton.

III. SIR NEIL MONTGOMERIE of Lainshaw, was the ancestor of the present lineal male representative of Montgomerie; the Lainshaw branch being heirs male to the representation of the family, and also to its estates and titles, on the death of the fifth earl, but which latter were settled by that earl, under a new charter procured by him for that purpose, on the children of his aunt, Lady Margaret Montgomerie, Countess of Winton. The descent of this line will be found in full succeeding the account of the last named earl, (p. 62.)

IV. WILLIAM MONTGOMERIE of Greenfield, ancestor of the Montgomeries of Stane, of Broomlands, and of Bonyglen, and of Sir Henry Cuninghame Montgomerie, Baronet, of The Hall. "The earl entered into an indenture with Robert Francis of Stane, dated Edinburgh, January 20, 1507-8, contracting that William his son should marry Elizabeth, daughter of Robert, and failing William, Hugh another son of the earl's. The marriage took place; and his wife had a charter of the lands of Stane, January 22, 1508-9."² With her he also acquired St. Brides' Kirk and Bourtriehill. Stane or Stonanrig, was a "lordship extending to upwards of 300 acres of good land," in the parish of Irvine. William built a castle on the lands of Stane, the ruins of which still exist, with his coat of arms thereon, being those of his father with a proper distinction.³ And the "Earl of Eglinton granted a precept of seising, in 1522, for infefting William Montgomerie his second [surviving] son in the lands of Dreghorn."⁴ On January 2, 1532, he had a license from the king to

¹ Wood's Douglas' Peerage, i. 497, and Lodge's Peerage. The account of the family given in the latter Peerage was said to have been contributed by Hugh Montgomerie, fourth Earl of Mount Alexander.

² Douglas' Peerage by Wood, i. 498.

³ Hist. Co. of Ayr, ii. 100.

⁴ Wood's Douglas' Peerage, i. 498. The brackets are Wood's. Alexander dying in 1498, and John in 1520, William was thus the second surviving son.

It was upon the term in this precept "second son," that the late earl relied to prove that Sir Neil Montgomerie of Lainshaw was a younger son than William of Greenfield of the first Earl of Eglinton, and accordingly the male representation claimed by the descendants of the former was not in that line, while there were any descendants of the latter. This however, would prove too much for the earl's own position, and hence Wood in reciting the precept inserted "second [surviving] son." For, granting that Alexander was the eldest "son, and heir"—a fact uncontested, and take William's place as being the "second son" literally, then John their brother, the ancestor of the late earl, should not have carried on the succession to the estates and title of Eglinton, and this he did without the slightest pretension or claim to the same by William or his son. In fact, without arguing this point any further, its refutation is to be found in the late earl's own position as lineal descendant of the actual second son John, and not William, and possessor through him of his estates and title. And let it be here observed, that while this point has been urged with a view to damage the Lainshaw claims to the representation, as being inferior to those of the Greenfield line, it in no wise assists the other point, that of the *maternal* descent of the present line of Earls of Eglinton from the second son of the first earl.

The seniority of Sir Neil to William is evidenced by another fact, namely, that "Nigellus

remain from the army on the borders, in consequence of sickness ; but his son and heir and household, according to his estate, were to pass to the army.¹ For the branches of Stane, Broomlands, Bonyglen, and of the Baronets of The Hall, see pp. 117, 118, 120 and 121.

V. HUGH MONTGOMERIE, who was killed at the battle of Pinkie, 1547.

VI. ROBERT MONTGOMERIE, Bishop of Argyle, in which see he died, Anno 1557 or 1558,² leaving three sons and a daughter. The sons were legitimised by Act of Parliament; viz:

1. Michael.

2. Robert, legitimised under the title of "bastardi filii Robertj Ergadiæ episcopi anno 1553."³

3. Hugh.

4. Elizabeth, "filia Magri Robertj Montgomerie, archdecani Ergadiæ, rectoris, et ministri apud templum de Stewartoun," married James Montgomerie, Minister of Dunlop, of the Lainshaw family. (See p. 68.)

VII. *Margaret*, married William, second Lord Semple.

VIII. *Marjory*, married William, second Lord Somerville.

IX. *Maude*, married Colin Campbell of Ardkinglass.

X. *Isabel*, married John Mure of Caldwell.

XI. *Elizabeth*, married John Blair of that Ilk.

XII. *Agnes*, married John Ker of Kersland.

XIII. *Janet*, married George Campbell, Laird of Cessnock. She is mentioned in a Discharge, &c., dated December 22, 1504.⁴

XIV. *Catherine*, married George Montgomerie of Skelmorlie, (see p. 137.)

JOHN, Lord Montgomerie, took an active part in the bloody feud with the Cuninghames. In 1505, when Master of Montgomerie, he was summoned in Parliament for having been participant in attacking and

Mungumry, miles, pro comite de Eglintoun," (Acts Parliament of Scotland, vol. ii. p. 455,) sat and acted as procuratory in the Scottish Parliament held at Linlithgow, in the reign of Queen Mary, September 28, 1545, for his nephew the second earl, his father the first earl having died in June previous. This distinction he would not have had, were William the elder brother of the two.

And again : on the death of the second earl, he assumed the chiefship of the clan during the minority of the third earl ; another assumption which was not contested by his brother William. Mr. Chalmers in his "Caledonia," gives the following narrative of this transaction : "Hugh, Earl of Eglinton, died September 3, 1546, his son Hugh, under sixteen years of age, having several persons for his curators. Sir Neil Montgomerie of Lainshaw, his grand-uncle, although not one of the curators, took possession of the family castles of Eglinton in Ayr, and of Polnoon in Renfrew, while he assumed the command of the clan and vassals. Some opposition appears to have been made to this presumption by Marion Seaton, the Countess Dowager of Eglinton ; but she was induced to come to an agreement with Sir Neil, on September 29, whereby he was to act as the chief of the clan and vassals, until the young earl should attain the age of sixteen ; and he was moreover to receive the ward and rents of a certain share of the land, with the castle of Eglinton, as well as other property. At St. Andrew's, November 17, 1546, in the presence of the governor and council, Sir Neil agreed to receive into favour several retainers of the late earl, in conformity to the late earl's last will and testament, as well as with the contract made with the countess above mentioned. And he gave assurance to the said countess, with sixteen servants, to come to the castle of Polnoon, November 25 current, and there receive the money, jewels, and evidents, and other goods, wherewith he had intromitted in the said castle." *Caledonia*, iii. 469. "Engagements recorded in the books of privy council, November 21, 1546, Privy Council Register." Note, *ibid*.

¹ Hist. Co. of Ayr, ii. 100.

² Privy Seal, quoted by Keith.

³ Keith's Scottish Bishops, p. 289.

⁴ Stirlings of Keir, p. 280.

wounding William Cuninghame of Craigens, King's *crownar* for Renfrewshire, a relative of Lord Kilmaurs; but at this he did not appear. It was not long subsequent to this that he was himself wounded in the battle referred to above, fought January 20, 1507–8, between Sir William Cuninghame, Master of Glencairn, and his adherents, and the Montgomeries. Twelve years after this he met his death in the skirmish, on the High Street of Edinburgh, commonly called "Cleanse the Causeway," on May 2, 1520, in which the families of Douglas and Hamilton were the principal actors.¹

By his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Archibald Edmonstoun of Duntreath, he had three children,

- I. ARCHIBALD, Lord Montgomerie, who survived his father, but died, without issue, before 1540, his brother Hugh appearing as Master of Eglinton, on the 4th of December of that year.
- II. Hugh, who became the second Earl of Eglinton.
- III. Christina, married Sir James Douglas of Drumlanrig.

XX. Hugh, second Earl of Eglinton, succeeded his grandfather in 1545. While Lord Montgomerie, he had been one of the Justiciaries of Scotland. He had enjoyed his honors scarcely a twelvemonth, when he died, at Monkredding, near Kilwinning, on September 3, 1546, and was buried in the choir of the Monastery of Kilwinning, by his own direction. His wife was Marion, daughter of George, fourth Lord Seton, by whom he left three children.²

- I. Hugh, his successor,
- II. Agnes, married Thomas Kennedy of Bargany.
- III. Margaret, who died unmarried.

XXI. Hugh, third Earl of Eglinton, was a minor at the time of his father's death. His father's uncle, Sir Neil Montgomerie of Lainshaw, during his minority, assumed the command of the clan and vassals, and possession of the family castles of Eglinton and Polnoon.³ He proved himself a steady supporter of Queen Mary. He was in arms in her behalf, at Langside, in 1568, and, with many other Barons of account, was taken prisoner. He was, by invitation of the Earl of Bothwell, one of the leading nobles present at "Ainslie's Supper" in Edinburgh, in April, 1567, with a view of obtaining their signatures to a document approving his marriage with Mary; but it is said, that Eglinton, on learning what was expected of him, in place of complying, left the house. He was present at the Parliament of 1570, held by the Regent Earl of Lennox, when Stirling Castle was taken by a *coup de main* by Huntley, Lord Claude Hamilton, and others, when he was taken prisoner with

¹ Hist. Co. of Ayr, ii. 235. Peerage of Scotland. Burke's Peerage.

² Ibid.

³ Chalmer's Caledonia, iii. 469.

several other lords, and carried off to Edinburgh, but subsequently liberated. He at last submitted, in April, 1571, after his zealous partisanship of the Queen, to the authority of James VI., and was sent to Doune Castle. He was soon, however, released.¹

The Earl of Eglinton married first Lady Jean Hamilton, daughter of James, Duke of Chatelherault and Earl of Arran, who was Governor of Scotland during Mary's minority; but the marriage was dissolved, in 1562, the parties standing in the fourth degree of consanguinity, and being unable to obtain the Pope's dispensation therefor. There was no issue by this union. He afterwards married Margaret, daughter of Sir John Drummond of Innerpeffry, by whom he had two sons and two daughters. He died in the month of June, 1585.²

I. **Hugh**, who succeeded him.

II. **ROBERT MONTGOMERIE** of Giffen, who married Jean, daughter of Sir Matthew Campbell of Loudoun, and had one child, a daughter.

1. *Margaret*, who was served and duly retoured heir to her father, in the lands and Lordship of Giffen and others, June 16, 1604. She married her cousin Hugh, the fifth Earl of Eglinton; and after his death married Robert the sixth Lord Boyd; but she died in 1615, without issue.

III. *Margaret*, married her kinsman, Robert Seton, first Earl of Winton, by whom she had, with other children,

1. **ROBERT SETON**, second Earl of Winton.

2. **Sir ALEXANDER SETON** of Foulstruther, afterwards **MONTGOMERIE**, the sixth Earl of Eglinton, who married first, Anne, eldest daughter of Alexander Livingstone, first Earl of Linlithgow; and secondly, Margaret, daughter of Walter Scott, first Earl of Buccleuch. By the former, he was the ancestor of the second line of the Earls of Eglinton, of whom now is Archibald William Montgomerie, the fourteenth Earl, and also Earl of Winton; the latter title having been given to his father, when he was served, in 1840, heir male to George Seton, the fifth Earl of Winton. The descent of this line is given at full in all the modern Peerages.

3. **GEORGE SETON**, afterwards third Earl of Winton, whose greatgrandson, the fifth Earl, was attainted for his joining the cause of the Pretender, and who died abroad, unmarried.³

4. **JOHN SETON**.

IV. *Agnes*, married Robert, Lord Semple.

XXII. Hugh, fourth Earl of Eglinton, married first, Egidia, daughter of Robert, fourth Lord Boyd, and had one child, a son,

I. **Hugh**, his successor, and married secondly, Helen, daughter of Thomas Kennedy of Bargany, by whom he had no issue.

The old Montgomerie and Cuninghame feud found its highest victim in the life of this Earl. While returning from a visit to his cousin, Sir

¹ Hist. Co. of Ayr, ii. 236, Peerage of Scotland, and Burke's Peerage.

² *Ibi* l.

³ *Ibid*.

Neil Montgomerie of Lainshaw, he was shot at the east end of the town of Stewarton, April 12, 1586, by a party of the Cuninghames and their friends, under the leadership of John Cuninghame of Ross, brother to the Earl of Glencairn, David Cuninghame of Robertland, Alexander Cuninghame of Aiket, whose sister was Lady Lainshaw, together with other members of the Glencairn family. The path is still shown, called the Weeping Path, along which he rode until he came to the ford of Annock, where he fell dead from his horse.¹ One account states that Lady Lainshaw, carried away by her Cuninghame hatred, and unknown to her husband, was the one to give the signal to her relatives of the earl's approach. Lady Lainshaw, by this connection with the doings of her brother and cousins, effectually alienated the entail of the family estates and titles from her own descendants. The earl's murder was more immediately revenged by his brother Robert Montgomerie of Giffen, afterwards killing Alexander Cuninghame of Aiket, and a cousin Patrick Cuninghame of Corshill.²

XXIII. Hugh, fifth Earl of Eglinton, and the last of that title of the male line of the family. He married his cousin Margaret, as above, but had no children. He appears, from the records of the time, to have been a favorite with James VI., who granted him the dissolved Abbey of Kilwinning, with all its lands and titles, erecting the same into a temporal lordship, besides investing him with the patronage of sixteen parishes, under a grant, dated in 1603.

The Earl of Eglinton, foreseeing he would die childless, "made a resignation of his earldom, dated at *Seton*, July 27, and August 1, 1611, and had a new grant of it, (a practice not unusual in the Scottish peerage,) under the great seal, dated November 28, following, with the former precedency to him and the heirs male of his body. Failing which, the Earldom of Eglinton and Lordship of Kilwinning, comprehending Eglinton, Ardrossan, Robertoun, Dreghorn, Giffen, Wrichtyhill, Torbolton, Methie, Langschaw, and Kilwinning, in Ayrshire; Eglisham, Eastwood, Langside, Caldwell, and Lochliboside, in county Renfrew; Bonytoun, and Piltoun, in shire of Edinburgh; Lochransay, in Arran, and Island of Little Cumray,—were settled on Sir Alexander Seton of Foulstruther, (the son of his Aunt Margaret, Countess of Winton,) and heirs male of his body; which failing, Thomas and John Seton, and their heirs male; whom all failing, to his own nearest and lawful heirs male whatsoever, bearing name and arms of Montgomerie."³

This action of the earl's was to the prejudice of his cousin, Sir Neil Montgomerie of Lainshaw, who was the heir male; but the murder of

¹ Statist. Account of Scotland, v. 734.

² Hist. Co. of Ayr, ii. 49, 236, 459.

³ Douglas' Peerage, i. 502, and Lodge's Peerage.

the earl's father by Lady Lainshaw's near relatives, and her own supposed complicity in the deed, furnish sufficient reason, without seeking further, for the earl thus diverting his estates from his heirs male. The earl died in 1612, when his cousin Sir Alexander Seton, agreeably to this new grant, assumed the name and arms of Montgomerie, and the title of Earl of Eglinton. James VI., on learning the circumstance, ordered his Privy Council of Scotland to convene Sir Alexander before them, and discharge him from using this title, as he was not the heir male of that family. The council accordingly wrote, addressing him "Mr. Alexander Seton," but he refused to compeer by that title, at the same time giving his reason, through his uncle Sir William Seton, for adopting the title of the Earl of Eglinton, which was, that he had been served heir to his cousin, the late earl. The king, however, would not allow him to use the title, which was kept in abeyance for two years. Sir Alexander afterwards marrying Lady Anne Livingstone, who was one of the maids of honor to the Queen, thus obtained an amount of court influence sufficient to induce the King to accede to his assuming the title, James granting him a charter, dated Whitehall, March 24, 1615, ratifying and confirming the honors, dignities, and precedence enjoyed by any former Earls of Eglinton, with a clause of *novodamus*.¹

Had the earl made this generous disposition of his honors and estates at Eglinton instead of at Seton, there would have been no historic ground upon which to charge the Setons with undue influence over their cousin; who thus, under the Seton roof permitted their ambition to use so well the lever of revenge in inducing him to disinherit his heir male in their favor. The large estates of the late earl being now Seton's beyond all dispute, the title would have proved a barren honor to Sir Neil without the lands to support its dignity.

Upon the extinction of the first line of the Earls of Eglinton, the succession of the family was carried on by the descendants of

Sir NEIL MONTGOMERIE of Langshaw or Lainshaw, (p. 57), who was the third son of the first earl. He married Margaret, daughter and heiress of Quintin Mure, Laird of Skeldon, brother of Mure of Rowallan, by whom he got the lands of Skeldon, Hollow Chapel, Laganafie, Charlewrack, &c.

He also had a charter from Queen Mary of the lands of Uretoun, (Overton,) in the barony of Torbolton, given at Linlithgow, October 4, 1545. In the month preceding this grant, he had sat and acted as procuratory in Parliament for his nephew, the second Earl of Eglinton, the first earl having died in the month of June previous. And in the year following, on the death of the second earl, during the minority of his

¹ Hist. Co. of Ayr, ii. 236. Douglas' Peerage, i. 502.

son, he assumed the chiefship of the clan.¹ The year succeeding this, he lost his life in a fight with Lord Boyd's son and his adherents, in the streets of Irvine, June, 1547.²

This was the sad result of another feud the Montgomeries were concerned in, but one of less intensity than that with the Cuninghames. This act was, however, but a retaliation for the death of James Boyd, Earl of Arran, cousin-german to Lord Boyd, in the year 1484, who was said to have been murdered—on the authority of Boethius in the "Chronicles of Scotland"—at the Wyllielie by Lord Montgomerie, afterwards Earl of Eglinton, Sir Neil's father. Yet they were nearly related by marriage, for the first Lord Montgomerie's wife was sister of the Earl of Arran's grandfather. Lord Boyd, on his accession to the family estates on Arran's death, seemed to revive the feuds, which had been allayed since the earl's murder, for he and his friends had slain Patrick Montgomerie of Irvine, in December, 1523. The matter having been warmly taken up by the Earl of Eglinton, a commission was appointed, at the head of which was the Bishop of Argyle, which met at Glasgow, May 7, 1530, for the purpose of bringing the quarrel to an amicable issue. A settlement was entered into to make up for all by-gone slaughters and injuries on both sides, by which Robert Boyd of Kilmarnock, should accept for "the slaughter of his chief," the "soume of twa thousand merks" to be paid by instalments. But notwithstanding this arrangement, the feud still continued.

Sir Neil's slaughter was warmly resented by the Montgomeries, and the Master of Boyd scarcely dared appear openly in the county for some time. He had, with others concerned with him, to give bond to Sir Neil, the son, to go to France and remain there during his pleasure. At length, however, the affair was made up; the Master, now Lord Boyd, appearing with all the parties concerned, at Glasgow, February 11, 1560, entered into a contract with Sir Neil's son, by which he and his confederates were to appear in "the toune of Irvine, in quhat maner the saidis Neile pleisses to devyis, at the mercat croce or kirk of the said toune and in plane audience of the people, thair upon thair knees, with reverence, as efferis, sall unfenzeitlie ask God forgifness for the saidis offence sall offir to the said Neile ane naikit swoirde be ye poynt, in taikin of thair repentance fra the boddum of their hartis and sall content and pay to the saidis Neile Mungumry the soume of aughtene hundre and fourty merkis moneye . . ." The feud was stanchèd, and a close friendship existed afterwards between the two families;³ the same Lord Boyd giving his daughter Egidia in marriage to Hugh, the fourth Earl of Eglinton.

¹ See note on page 58.

² His will was recorded at Glasgow, December 6, 1547. Anderson's General Account.

³ Hist. Co. of Ayr, ii. 175, 236, 453. Anderson's General Account.

Lainshaw, which gave a designation to several of the later generations of Montgomerie, is situated in the Parish of Stewarton, County of Ayr. "On the estate is Lainshaw Castle, which still exists, though surrounded by buildings of a modern description. It consists of a large square tower, with a lesser one of a different style, and a number of buildings of more modern date, connecting them together, and a large and elegant modern addition." It was the "inheritance of the predecessors of the Scots' Kings," and was on that account frequently called "Stewartetoun Castell," hence the name of the parish. Pont speaks of it as "a strong old donjon now possessed by Neil Montgomerie of Langschaw."¹ The later history of this estate will be traced to its present owner in connection with that of the following generations of this branch.

Sir Neil had two sons and three daughters, namely,

I. JOHN MONTGOMERIE of Lainshaw, who married Margaret, daughter of Robert Boyd of Kilmarnock, third Lord Boyd, and sister as it proved of the murderer of his father, Sir Neil. This marriage must have been entered into about the period of the former apparent reconciliation between the families in 1530, probably as a pledge of peace. But John died within a few years, leaving no children, before the murder of his father; as the only executors to the latter's will, (1547,) were his children, "Nigel, Cristina, Besseta, and Helen."

II. Sir NEIL.

III. *Christian*, Lady Luss.

IV. *Elizabeth*, married to Hume of Fastcastle.

V. *Helen*, married to Maxwell of Newark.

Sir NEIL MONTGOMERIE of Lainshaw, succeeded his father, and married Jean, daughter and eventually heiress (on the death of her brother, James, Master of Lyle, in 1556) of John, fourth and last Lord Lyle. By this marriage, the Lyle estates came into possession of the Montgomeries, but the title was not assumed by Sir Neil or his son, which was supposed to descend to heirs male only; and the Lyle arms (Lyle and Marr quarterly) were added to his own. By a charter in 1558, it appears that he possessed very considerable property, chiefly holding from the Earl of Eglinton.

The LYLES were an ancient and noble family of Scotland. The first one whose name is recorded, was

WILLIAM DE LYLE, who was living in 1164. His grandson

RADULPHUS DE LYLE, was witness to a donation to the monastery of Paisley in 125-, and is there styled "Radulphus de Insula, Dominus de Duchal." His son

Sir WALTER DE LYLE, "was a steady friend of Robert Bruce," though his son

Sir ALLAN DE LYLE, Sheriff of Bute, turned to the English interest, and became keeper of the Castle of Rothesay. The vassals of the Stewarts there rose and put him to death in 1335. He had

I. Sir JOHN, and a daughter

II. *Ann*, married to Sir Gilbert Conyngham of Glengarnock.

¹ Quoted in Hist. Co. of Ayr, ii. 451.

Sir JOHN DE LYLE was a "particular favorite of David II., who made him a grant of Balquhair in Stirling." His son was

Sir JOHN DE LYLE, who married one of the co-heiresses of Alexander Stewart, Earl of Marr, in right of his wife Isabella.

Thomas, the thirteenth and last of the old Earls of Marr, died in 1377, and was succeeded by his sister Margaret in the dignities of the family. She married William, Earl of Douglas, and had two children, James, Earl of Douglas and Marr,¹ and Isabel. The former lost his life at the memorable fight of Otterbourne, in 1388, just as his forces were victorious, and was succeeded in the Earldom of Marr by his sister, who married, first, Sir Malcolm Drummond of Drummond, who died leaving no children; when she married secondly, Alexander Stewart, the natural son of the Wolf of Badenoch, Earl of Buchan and Ross, the third son of King Robert II. Alexander, by assaulting Kildrummie castle, the residence of the Countess of Marr, obtained her in marriage either by violence or persuasion. The countess made a free grant of all her honors and inheritance to her husband, and died in 1419, without heirs male. Alexander Stewart had these honors regranted to him in 1426, in remainder to his natural son Sir Thomas Stewart, who however predeceased him. The Earl of Marr died in 1435, when the dignities and honors were claimed by Sir Robert Erskine of Erskine, lineal descendant of the eleventh Earl of Marr, and were finally conferred on his descendant, John Lord Erskine. One of the daughters of the Countess of Marr, by her second marriage, married Sir John de Lyle as above, and their son was

Sir ROBERT DE LYLE, who, upon the death of his grandfather, the Earl of Marr, in 1436, without heirs male, "claimed a part of that estate in right of his mother, though what share he got cannot now be ascertained; but he added the coat of Marr to his own armorial bearings;" hence the quartering of the arms of Lyle and Marr. He left one son

Sir ROBERT DE LYLE, who, in 1446, was elevated to the peerage by James II., by the title of Lord Lyle, and died in 1470. He married first, Margaret, daughter of Andrew Lord Gray, and had

I. *Margaret*, who married Alexander, son and heir of Alan Lyle of Craighate. He married secondly Margaret Wallace, and had

II. ROBERT, who succeeded him, and

III. *Elizabeth*, married to John Stewart of Blackhall.

ROBERT, second Lord Lyle, took a very active and conspicuous part in the state of affairs of his time, and was a member of the Privy Councils of both James III. and IV., and was ambassador to England in March, 1472, when he concluded a truce with that nation. After the death of James III., Parliament, in 1488, gave to the Earl of Lennox,² his son Matthew Stewart, and Lord Lyle, the rule of Dumbartonshire, Renfrewshire, the lower ward of Clydesdale, and that part of Lennox in Stirlingshire, until the young king should come of age. But in the year following, these three revolted against the government of the country, and Lyle, with the others, had his honors forfeited. James marched against the insurgents, first going into Renfrewshire, to besiege Duchal, Lord Lyle's castle, which surrendered to him July 27. After further successes of the king, these noblemen made their peace with him, and obtained their full pardon. The forfeitures of both Lennox and Lyle were rescinded by Act of Parliament, February 5, 1489-90.³

Lord Lyle married, first, a daughter of John, Master of Seton, but had no issue. And secondly, Lady Elizabeth, the second daughter of Archibald Douglas, "Bell the Cat," fifth Earl of Angus, (the grandson of Lady Margaret Stewart, daughter of Robert III.,) by whom he had, among other children,

ROBERT, third Lord Lyle, who, dying in 1511, left by his wife, Mariot Lindsay, who was a daughter of the house of Dunrod,

I. JOHN, his successor.

¹ Earl James' elder and half sister, Margaret, was the mother of Sir John Montgomerie of Eaglesham and Eglinton, (see p. 47.)

² Who had married Margaret, eldest daughter of Alexander, first Lord Montgomerie.

³ Act. Parl. in Chalmer's Caledonia, iii. 877, 878.

II. *Helen*, married to Alan, Master of Cathcart.

III. *Catherine*, married to Archibald Maclachlan of Machlachline.

JOHN, fourth and last Lord Lyle, born in 1495, was under age at the time of his father's death, and his wardship was assigned by the king to James Betoun, Archbishop of Glasgow. He married Grisel, daughter of Sir David Betoun of Crieck, who was comptroller and treasurer to James IV., by his wife, a daughter of Duddingstone of Sandford.¹ Lord Lyle died in 1540, and left two children,

I. JAMES, and

II. *Jean*.

JAMES, Master of Lyle, could have survived his father but a very short time, as he seems never to have assumed the title. The prospect of his son's early death was the probable cause of Lord John making "an entail of his estate, failing heirs male of his son's body, to his daughter

Jean, Sir Neil Montgomerie her husband, and their heirs whatever."

Thence, on the death of James, Master of Lyle, "the representation of this noble family devolved upon the Montgomeries of Lainshaw, but they took not the title supposed to be descended to heirs male only."

Sir Neil Montgomerie, son of Lady *Jean*, resigned, it is stated, "by a contract dated 1559, all claim to the estate of Duchal or Lyle, and others, for a certain sum of money paid him by Porterfield of that ilk, according to a decreet arbitral, but he still assumed the arms of Lyle, as heir of line of that family."²

The latter's great-grandson, James Montgomerie of Lainshaw, (p. 114,) was the first and only one of the family to assume the title of Lord Lyle, but he was unable to procure a confirmation of it, either from its having so long remained in abeyance, (a century and a half,) or from his inability to establish a rightful claim, which he could only do to the prejudice of his cousin, Hugh Montgomerie of Brigend, who was the male representative of Sir Neil. James Montgomerie's grand-nephew, Sir Walter Montgomerie Cuninghame, at times assumed it, but the reason of his doing so, however, was said to be "to rescue his person from the diligence of creditors," and the title was never acknowledged.

The arms of Lyle are a shield, quarterly; first and fourth quarters, *gules*, a fret, *or*, for Lyle; second and third quarters, *azure*, a bend betwixt six cross crosslets fitched, *or*, for Marr. The crest, "a cock rising," and the motto, "An I may." The supporters, two leopards.

¹ Sir David Betoun, or Bethune, as it is more correctly spelt, was second son of John Betoun, fifth laird of Balfour, by Margaret, daughter of David Boswell of Balmuto. John, the fourth laird of Balfour, the grandfather of Sir David, married Katherine Stirling, daughter of the laird of Keir. Sir David's youngest brother was James, Archbishop of Glasgow, afterwards of St. Andrews, to whom the king had assigned the wardship of the young Lord Lyle. Their nephew, David Betoun, succeeded James in the Archbishopric of St. Andrews on his death in 1539, and was subsequently made cardinal. The ambition and cruelty of Cardinal Betoun, brought him to a violent death but a few years later, his murder at his castle of St. Andrews occurring in 1545. Lady Lyle's sister, Janet, was mother of James Hamilton, second Earl of Arran, and Duke of Chatelherault.—Burke's Commoners and Peerage.

² For particulars of the Lyle family, see Burke's Extinct and Dormant Peerage, and all the the old Peerages.

Sir NEIL MONTGOMERIE of Lainshaw, by his wife Lady Jean, had three sons, besides daughters, of whom we have mention that "the two younger sons went to Ireland," and that his successor was his eldest son,¹

I. Sir Neil, who succeeded.

II. A SON. "The second son" was father of

1. A SON, a Major, who was killed at the battle of the Boyne, 1690, who was father of

a. A SON, also a Major, said to be of Grangesheugh, who married a daughter of Sir William Dunbar of Mochrum, and was wounded at the battle of the Boyne, and was father of

aa. Ann, who married Major Gordon, of the Dragoons, son of William Gordon of Craichlaw. From this marriage lineally descended the wife of the late Rev. Dr. Ferrie, Professor of Civil History in St. Andrew's University.²

III. A SON: name unknown.

XXIV. Sir Neil Montgomerie of Lainshaw, who, as heir-male to the title and honors of the fifth Earl of Eglinton, should have succeeded to them on that nobleman's death in 1613; but they went with his estates, by the new grant of November, 1611, to that earl's cousin. The causes of this diversion of the title and honors from the heir-male have been elsewhere recited, (pp. 61, 62,) and need not here be recapitulated. On that earl's death, however, Sir Neil succeeded to the lineal male representation of the family, and is therefore placed in this account numerically next to him as bearing that honor; an honor which is in the line of Sir Neil's descendants to this day.

Sir Neil had a precept of *clare constat*, dated March 18, 1616, of the lands of Lainshaw, with the patronage of the Chapel of Lainshaw, Peacockbank, &c., from Alexander, Earl of Eglinton; this was within a year after the latter had been officially recognized in that dignity. Alexander's feudal superiority was acknowledged in this act by Sir Neil, who thus ratified that which was by this time established beyond all contest; and he could not do less, seeing that Alexander had the royal assent to his pretensions, only, however, after the king had withheld it from him for the space of two years. It was not until the year 1630, that Hugh, Viscount Montgomerie, the chief of the Irish house, by an indenture acknowledged Alexander as his chief, and became bound, when Eglinton came to Ireland, to present him with a white horse, as a token of holding his estates in Scotland and Ireland from him as his feudal superior. Thus different branches of the family tardily acknowledged Alexander Seton as Earl of Eglinton.³

¹ Hist. Co. of Ayr, vol., ii. 453, see p. 153.

² From a MS. Pedigree by Mrs. Macknight, wife of the Commentator, whose father Samuel McCormick, General Examiner of Excise, Scotland, was great-grandson of Ann (Montgomerie) Gordon; from him she had these facts.

³ Hist. Co. of Ayr, vol., i. 282.

Sir Neil Montgomerie was served heir to his mother Lady Jean Lyle, December 20, 1575, as Neil Montgomery, of Gallowberry. He never assumed the title of Lyle; but while in the year 1559, having sold his claim to the estate of Duchal, or of Lyle, and others, he still assumed the arms of Lyle, as heir of line of that noble family.

He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Cuninghame of Aiket, whose great-grandfather, Alexander Cunynghame, was of the Glencairn family. This Alexander's wife, Jean Kennedie, was sister of the first Earl of Cassilis, and was at one time, as mistress to James IV., known as Lady Bothwell.¹ This branch of the Cuninghames were active participants in all the feuds of their family, the most bitter of which was that against the Montgomeries. It was to this feud that Hugh, the fourth Earl of Eglinton, owed his death in 1586, when on a visit to Sir Neil, at the hands of Alexander and William Cuninghame, Lady Lainshaw's brothers, and some of their cousins with their adherents. Rumor imputed to this lady a helping hand in the matter, a rumor which seemed to be credited by the earl's successor, for he cut her children off from inheriting any of the Eglinton estates.

Sir Neil died before the year 1613, leaving several children.

I. Neil, his successor.

II. WILLIAM MONTGOMERIE of Brigend, whose descendants carried on the representation of the family. For this line see page 71.

III. JAMES, Minister of Dunlop. The patronage and tithes of Dunlop Church had been granted to the Earl of Eglinton, in 1603. James Montgomerie's successor in this charge was Hugh Eglintoun, son of Archibald Eglintoun. His predecessor had been Hans Hamilton, father of Viscount Clandeboyes, who had died in 1608.² James had married Elizabeth, the daughter of Robert Montgomerie, Bishop of Argyle, the sixth son of the first Earl of Eglinton, p. 58. He had a sasine in his favor, dated February 9, 1605, of the five merk land of Gallowberry, in which he is described as, "Jacobo, *alias* Magro. Jacobo Montgomerie, filio l'timo hon'lis virj d'ni Nagellj Montgomerie de Langschaw, militis, *tertio genito*."³ He died in 1613, and left two sons,

1. ROBERT.

2. JAMES, both of whom died without issue.

IV. JOHN MONTGOMERIE of Cockilbie, who married Jean, daughter of Captain Daniel Forrester of Carden, envoy of James VI. to Spain. His will is dated in 1683.⁴ He was the ancestor of the second Lainshaw line, (for which see page 113.) Sir Thomas Montgomerie Cuninghame is descended from this line.

V. A daughter, who married Graham of Grugar.

VI. Mariot, married Robert Johnston, son of Gilbert Johnston of Wamphray. Their contract of marriage is dated February 20, 1606.⁵

¹ Hist. Co. of Ayr, vol. ii. 49, 281.

² Ibid. ii. 43.

³ His will is dated at the "toun of Langshaw, the xi of May, 1613 zeiris." Paterson had not known of this sasine when he made James the second son, and William of Brigend the *third* son of Sir Neil. Sec. Reg. Ayrs., vol. iii. f. 72. See Anderson's Geneal. Account. In the same sasine, his wife Elizabeth is "*filia Magri Robertj Montgomerie, archidecani Ergadiæ, rectoris et ministri apud templum de Stewartoun*." See Keith's Scottish Bishops, p. 289, where it is seen that Ergadia is used for Argyle.

⁴ Hist. Co. of Ayr, i. 443.

⁵ Douglas' Baronage, vol. i. 233.

XXV. Neil Montgomerie of Lainshaw, had succeeded his father prior to the year 1621, for in a document of that year, he is mentioned as "now of Langschaw;" and died before 1625, the date of his son and successor's precept of seisin in the lands of Nether Skeldon. He married, about the year 1601, Marion, daughter of Sir William Mure of Rowallan; her brother, the second Sir William, married Jean, daughter of Hugh Montgomerie of Hessilhead, (p. 135). Neil left two sons and four daughters.

I. **Neil**, his successor.

II. **JOHN**, who is mentioned in "the seasing of Langschaw, Cockilbie, Sevinaikers, and others, in the lands of Crevoch," recorded at Irvine, April 7, 1627, as "Johne Montgomerie, brother germane to Neill Montgomerie of Langschaw," and as acting as procurator and attorney for him. He had died before the year 1632.¹

III. *A daughter* married to Buntin of Ardich.

IV. *A daughter* married to Montgomerie of Auchinhood.

V. *A daughter* married to Campbell of Skeldon.

VI. *Agnes*, married to George Houston of Park.

XXVI. Neil Montgomerie of Lainshaw, who was seized, conform to sasine in his favor, dated November 11, 1636, and recorded in the Particular Register for Ayrshire, December 8, following (vol. vi. f. 545), as "air to his gudsir Dⁿ Nigelli Montgomerie de Langschaw, militis, in terris de Nether Skeldoun," on precept of *clare constat* by John Campbell of Skeldoun, dated May 21, 1625.² He married Margaretta Lockhart, daughter of the Laird of Barr, and had four sons and four daughters. Neil Montgomerie seems to have been entrusted with the charge of the Eglinton estates, in 1645, when the Earl was with the Scottish army in England. After the battle of Kilsyth, when Montrose proceeded to Philiphaugh, and Macdonald visited Kilmarnock for the purpose of levying money and enlisting adherents for King Charles' standard, Lainshaw agreed to pay a certain sum, upon which the troops of Montrose were withdrawn.³ He was alive in 1653, for in that year he and his son John gave an obligation to Hugh Montgomerie of Brigend, for five hundred merks. And in 1654, he joined with his son and heir (as below) in parting with his lands to David Montgomerie of Cockilbie.

I. **John**, of whom afterwards,

II. **HUGH**,⁴ who died before the year 1669.

III. **WILLIAM**,⁵ also died before 1669, for in that year John and Neil were the only consenting parties to the marriage of their youngest sister, Jeane.

¹ Gen. Account by William Anderson.

² Ibid.

³ Ibid. and Hist. Co. Ayr, i. 116, where Neil's letter, (dated Langschaw, September 13, 1645,) reciting the details of these transactions, is given at full.

⁴ "Hew Montgomerie, sone to the said Neill Montgomerie of Langschaw," was a witness to the sasine of Hugh Montgomerie of Brigend, in the four merk land of Constable, August 8, 1651. Gen. Account by Anderson, from Part. Reg. Ayr., vol. ix. f. 302-3.

⁵ "William Montgomerie, lauⁿ sone of the said Neill Montgomerie, of Langschaw," is thus ad-

- IV. **Neil Montgomerie**, who married Elizabeth Kirkwood, by whom he had two daughters, both of whom died unmarried.
- VI. *Anna*, born 1667, married Thomas Orr, schoolmaster in Campbelton, and was alive in 1687.
- V. *A daughter*, married Mr. Watson, Provost of Dumbarton; she was alive in 1687.
- VII. *A daughter*, married Mr. Ramsay, in Ireland.
- VIII. *Jeane*, married September 21, 1669, Hugh Montgomerie, portioner of Longfuir.

XXVII. John Montgomerie of Lainshaw, succeeded his father, and was living in 1669, but had died before the year 1687. He married Helen, daughter of Sir Ludovick Houstoun of that Ilk, but died without issue. He appears in a sasine, September 14, 1653, (Part. Reg. Ayr., vol. ix. f.—) in favor of James Dunlop of Dunlop, of the lands of Gallowberry, and in another, May 1, 1654, (Ibid. f. 202–3,) in favor of David Montgomerie of Cockilbie, of the barony of Peacockbank, proceeding upon a precept of the Earl of Eglinton, following upon a resignation of the said barony by the said John Montgomerie, younger of Lainshaw, with consent of Neil Montgomery of Lainshaw, his father. And also in a sasine, June 1, 1654, (Ibid. f. 271–2,) in favor of the said David, of the lands of Lainshaw, Kilbryde, and others, belonging all formerly to Neil Montgomerie of Langschaw, which the latter with consent of John Montgomerie, his eldest son, resigned into the hands of Eglinton for precept in usual form. Thus the Lainshaw estate passed into the Cockilbie line, which took its designation,¹ and where it remained for many generations, (p. 113.)

Hugh Montgomerie of Brigend, was alive at this period, and next heir to the older line of Lainshaw. Hugh was, however, their creditor to the amount of five hundred merks, and the necessities of their condition compelled that line to part with its estates to some one of the family not a creditor, that they might receive the benefit of the whole purchase money; which, if Hugh had been the purchaser, would have been made in part with their own bond. This sale to a junior line indeed may have been effected without Hugh's knowledge of the same, which will explain the absence of his name as a witness to any of the transactions connected with it.

John and his brother Neil died without issue, before 1687, for in July of that year, at the instance of Hugh Montgomery, "general letters to enter airs" were raised, commanding the sisters of umq"—Montgomerie, of Langschaw, to make payments of the debts due him. Had there been any male issue of either John or Neil, the sisters would not have been

dressed by the Earl of Eglinton, whose bailie he was in that part, in a precept of sasine March, 20, 1654, in favor of David Montgomerie of Cockilbie, of the lands of Crevock-Montgomerie. Ibid. from Part. Reg. Ayr., vol. ix. f. 204–5.

¹ Gen. Account by William Anderson.

called on to enter themselves heirs of their late brother, father, and grandfather.¹

John Montgomerie's heir male was Hugh Montgomerie of Brigend, the grandson of

WILLIAM MONTGOMERIE of Brigend, the second son of the last Sir Neil Montgomerie, (p. 68). He is mentioned in a sasine dated at Irvine, December 17, 1602, (Par. Reg. Ayr., vol ii. f. 60, 61,) to "Gulielmus Montgomery, filius legitimus honorabilis virj dⁿⁱ Nigelli Montgomery de Langschaw, militis," and Jean Montgomerie his spouse, in a life-rent for all the days of their lives, of all and haill the (then) present equal half part of all and haill the five merk lands of old extent of Nether Auchindrain, now called Brigend, with the half part of the mansion house, orchard, yeard, miln, fishings, and pertinents of the same, lying in the Earldom of Carrick and County of Ayr. He is also mentioned in a principal precept of *clare constat* by Neil Montgomerie of Lainshaw, to William Cunninghame of Caperintoun, of the lands of Overtoun, dated July 17, 1614, whereto Brigend is a witness, and the testing clause bears "Gulielmo Montgomerie de Brigend meo fratre."² William had a sasine in his favor of the Waulk Miln of Alloway, to him and his heirs, dated at Irvine, May 2, 1608. And he had a tack for nineteen years, as kindly tenant, of the lands of Brae, in Alloway, near to the Waulk Miln, from the magistrates of Ayr, dated October 28, 1617; this was renewed at various subsequent periods.³

William married Jean Montgomerie the heiress of Brigend, in the year 1602. The precept above mentioned states that "Jeanna Montgomerie, eius sponsa," was a daughter of John Montgomerie, the son and heir of the late James Montgomerie of Brigend. To what branch of the family James belonged, has not yet been discovered. The earliest information of him, however, we have is in an Instrument of Resignation, dated October 19, 1546, by "James Mungumbrye of Brigend, of his two merk land of Clougal, Mungumbrye, and others, lying within the Burrowefield of Ayr," for the purpose of new infeftment, when the Baillie of the Borough of Ayr "granted sasine of the said land to the said James Mungumbrye and Marjory Mur, otherwise Mauld Mur, (Muir,) his spouse."⁴ Of what family of Muirs this lady was we do not know.

¹ Ibid, from "Montgomery Papers." There is a "Robert Montgomerie of Langschaw," who is witness to the will of Robert Mure of Caldwell, which is dated December 12. 1640. See the "Caldwell Papers," printed at Glasgow, 1854. Could John's father Neil, as above, have also used the name of Robert? Otherwise the name has been wrongly transcribed for the Caldwell Papers.

² See MS. letter of Wm. Anderson to W. H. Montgomerie, dated Edinburgh, July 11, 1855.

³ Gen. Account by William Anderson.

⁴ See MS. letter of Wm. Anderson, to William H. Montgomerie, dated Edinburgh, Jan. 18, 1855.

James' son John, the father of Jean, we find no further mention of than in the above precept, and that his wife was a daughter of Houstoun of that Ilk, according to Robertson. James had a brother, also John; "Johnne Montgomerie, callit of Brigend, quha deceist in ye town of Irvein, in the moneth of March, 1612 zeiris;" his will dated the 26th of that month, speaks of himself as "being ane aigit blindman of four-scoir zeiris age or thereby, and haveing neyther wyf nor familie, during the haill tyme of his lyftime."¹ He is the one mentioned in a "Principal Decree Arbitral between Hugh, Earl of Eglinton and John Montgomery of Meikle Dreghorne, dated June 13, 1566," which mentions "John Montgomery, brother german to James Montgomery of Brigend, as one of the judges therein."²

Brigend, or Bridgend as formerly spelt, is in the Parish of Maybole, Ayrshire, and situated immediately on the banks of the river Doon, about one fourth of a mile below, and on the opposite side to Alloway Kirkyard. It was known as Nether Auchindraine, previously to the building (in the year 1466) of the "Old Bridge of Doon" so celebrated in "Tam O'Shanter." Abercrummie, who wrote prior to the Revolution, speaks of it "as a pretty dwelling, surrounded also with gardens, orchards, and parks;" but of this pretty dwelling scarcely a vestige now remains. From the ruins, however, which are now in existence, it seems to have consisted of a small tower, having a few houses probably attached, and no doubt surrounded by a moat. And the marriage settlement of William's son, dated in 1626, speaks of the "Land of Nether Auchindraine with tour, fortalice, maner place, yairdis, orchardis"³

Mention of William Montgomerie of Brigend, is found in testamentary and other documents, as late as the year 1652; but he had died prior to 1658. His age, at the former period, was not less than seventy-five years. He had four sons:⁴

I. JOHN MONTGOMERIE, younger of Brigend, whose son carried on this line.

II. WILLIAM MONTGOMERIE of Belliskeoch, is a witness to the sasine of John Montgomerie, in the lands of Brigend, in 1626, as "Willmo Montgomerie, filio l'timo dicti Willmi Montgomery de Brigend."⁵ And is also mentioned in the marriage settlement of his brother John of the same year, "William Montgomrie, younger." He married his cousin Barbara, daughter of John Montgomerie of Cockilbie, (p. 113,) but left no issue.

III. JAMES MONTGOMERIE of Clonnayes, in the sasine of which property, recorded January 8, 1658, (Par. Reg. Ayrs., vol. iii, f. 319,) he is described as "James Montgomerie, sone to the deceist William Montgomerie of Brigend."

¹ Will printed in full in Hist. Co. of Ayr, ii. 367.

² See MS. letter referred to, dated Jan. 18, 1855.

³ Hist. Co. of Ayr, ii. 352. There is a Bridgend, at the east end of Stewartoun, Stewartoun parish, where the fourth Earl of Eglinton met his death; and a village of Afton Bridgend, New Cumnock parish, Ayrshire. See Statist. Account of Scotland.

⁴ Gen. Account by William Anderson.

⁵ Par. Reg. Ayrs., vol. iii. p. 660-1.

He is mentioned in a sasine to David Montgomerie, W. S., of a yearly rent from the lands of Clonnayes, March 20, 1683. He married Janet, daughter of Craufurd of Auchenames, but had no issue.

IV. HUGH MONTGOMERIE of Crockbar, and afterwards of Beoch, had sasine of certain houses in the Newtowne of Ayr, recorded at Irvine, February 24, 1658; but his sasine of Beoch is not recorded until May 14 of the same year. (Par. Reg. Ayrs., vol. xi, f. 305, 319.) His will is recorded January 15, 1698; thus like his brother James, living to a great age. He married Agnes, daughter of McIlvain of Grimmet, and had

1. JOHN MONTGOMERIE of Beoch, and afterwards of Brigend, having acquired that property from Hugh and William Montgomerie of Brigend, having sasine of the same and of the land of Constable, recorded at Ayr, December 1, 1692. (Par. Reg. Ayrs., vol. vi, f. 21.) This sasine includes, besides Brigend and Constable, the lands of Potterston, Monkland, merk land of Yeomanstoun, and Benstoun; together with the seats in the Kirk, and burial place of Alloway, belonging to Brigend. He married Jean, daughter of George Montgomerie of Broomlands, (p. 118,) and had three children. He died in 1714, when his son James obtained leave from the magistrates and council to bury his father, the "Laird of Brigend," in Alloway Kirk-yard and have the bell rung.¹

↳ a. GEORGE MONTGOMERIE of Brigend, was a merchant in Edinburgh. He sold Brigend in 1715, to John Craufurd, collector of the customs at Borrowstoness, whose kinsman, William Craufurd, now the possessor of the estate, has given it the name of "Doonside." George Montgomerie married Mary, daughter of Archibald Dickson of Towerlands, by whom he had several children, of whom record is made of but one.

aa. ROBERT MONTGOMERIE, who was a merchant in Edinburgh, and in 1757, Lord Provost of that city; he was also one of the Commissioners of H. M. Customs. He died unmarried, September 7, 1763. In ignorance of the existence in America of the heirs of his cousin, William Montgomerie of Brigend, he had been considered heir male of the house of Eglinton, and to the title of Lord Lyle, which latter title was now claimed by Sir Walter Montgomerie Cuninghame, "after the Brigend Montgomeries had [supposed to have] become extinct."²

b. JAMES MONTGOMERIE, merchant in Ayr, and Provost of that place. He married Agnes, daughter of Robert Hunter, merchant there, by whom he had one daughter,

aa. Jean, who married James Leggat, merchant in Glasgow.

c. Jean, married William Rankine, of Knockgray; to their descendants came the estate of Beoch.

JOHN MONTGOMERIE, called the younger, of Brigend; he had not that full designation, having predeceased his father. He is seized in the lands of Brigend, conform to sasine in his favor, recorded at Irvine, August

¹ Ayr Records in Hist. Co. of Ayr, ii. 368, i. 176.

² Hist. Co. of Ayr, ii. 368.

1, 1626, (Par. Reg. Ayrs., vol. iii. p. 660-1,) where he is described as "William Montgomerie's eldest lawful son and heir apparent."¹ And another sasine is in his favor, of the same date, of the Waulk Miln of Alloway. In 1626, he married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Baxter, of Shrinston,² and by her he left two sons. His grandson William brought over to America the marriage settlement of John and Elizabeth, and a portion of it is still preserved by his descendants. There remain at this time but twelve or fourteen inches of what may have been a long roll of manuscript, with "Johne Montgomrie's" autograph on the margin at the joining of the first two sheets. This portion remaining is the beginning of the manuscript, and although much worn and defaced, furnishes the names of most of the parties interested. ". the zere of God jajvjy twentie sex zeiris It is contract ndit betwix the discreit persounes pairties vnderwrittin of brigend and Johne Montgomrie his eldest lawful sone lizabethe baxter dochter lawfull to Umqll Thomàs baxter us soueraine of guid memorie King James the saxt and dvyse consent and assent of Adame Montgomerie, of Magbe"³ "Jeane Montgomrie spous to the said Williame Montgomrie" as well as their younger son William are mentioned. The time of John Montgomerie's death is not known, only that it was prior to the year 1647, for in that year we find "Hugh Montgomerie, heir of John Montgomerie of Brigend, his father, was retoured in petiis de lie comoune Craufurdstone, alias Terringzeane, nuncupatis Knokdone in Browanstone, in parochia de Cumnok, &c."⁴ He left two sons:

- I. **Hugh**, who succeeded to the estate of Brigend, and
- II. **JAMES**, who appears to have left no sons.

XXVIII. Hugh Montgomerie of Brigend, succeeded his grandfather subsequently to the year 1652; and on the death of John Montgomerie of Lainshaw (p. 70), within two or three years of that date, became, as his heir male, the chief of the family, which honor is now borne by his lineal descendant.

He first appears in a sasine, recorded at Irvine, July 22, 1647, in favor of Elizabeth Baxter, in life rent, and Hugh Montgomerie, her son, in fee, of twenty-two merks annual rent, out of the lands of Overskeldoun. (Par. Reg. Ayrs., vol. viii. fol. 104-5.) On December 7th

¹ Gen. Account by William Anderson.

² Whose wife was Agnes, the daughter of Adam Montgomerie of Macbie Hill, and hence Adam's consent to the grand-daughter's marriage. Agnes married secondly, George Montgomerie of Kirktonholme. See p. 146.

³ See p. 146.

⁴ Hist. Co. of Ayre, i. 367. His widow, Elizabeth Baxter, married secondly, "James Crauford of Balsharroch, now of Newark," (Par. Reg. Ayrs., vol. vi. f. 70,) ancestor of the Craufurds of Kilbirnie.

of the same year, he is served and duly retoured heir of John Montgomery, his father, in certain pieces of land called Knokdone, in the parish of Cumnock. (Inq. Ret., Lib. xix. f. 240.) He is seized in the lands of Nether Auchindrain, conform to sasine in his favor, recorded at Ayr, August 8, 1654, (Par. Reg. Ayrs., vol. ix. f. 301-2,) which proceeds upon a precept of *clare constat*, (dated June 16, 1654,) by the Earl of Eglinton, to the effect, "that the deceist John Montgomerie, father to Hew Montgomerie, now of Brigend, eldest lafull sone of vmqⁿ William Montgomerie, guidsir to the said Hew, in all and haill the five merk land of auld extent of Nether Auchindraine, commonly called Brigend, with tower, fortalice, manor place, yeards, orchards, wudes, milnes thereof, als weil corn mylnes, as Walk mylnes, and fishings of the samen, with all and sundrie their pendicles and pertinents, upon the watter of Done, lyeand within the earldom of Carrick and shireffdome of Ayr." He also had sasine of the four merk land of Constable, in King's Kyle, recorded at Ayr, August 8, of the same year; of the baronies of Eister and Wester Loudoune, Barmuir, and Tarrinzeane, upon a charter from James Dunlop of that Ilk, recorded at Ayr, October 10, 1666; and of five acres and a half of land of John Wasoun's lands of Caricloy, Mauchline, recorded July 17, 1671.¹

He married, in the year 1653, Katharine, second daughter of Sir William Scott of Clerkington, by whom he had two sons and two daughters. The marriage settlement of this couple is still in existence, in a fair state of preservation; the roll is upwards of seven and a half feet long, filled in with clerkly penmanship; the beginning is somewhat worn away, and the edges have seen some rough usage. The autographs of all the parties immediately interested are intact: "W. Scott, of Clerkintoun, consents;" and "Johne Scott," the brother, and "W. Scott," and "Walter Scotte," are witnesses.

Hugh had inherited a valuable property; and as late as 1684, the date of his eldest son's marriage, we gather from that son's marriage settlement a list of his properties, in which he "ffaithfully binds and oblidges him with all possible diligence duellie, valially, and sufficiently to infest and sease the said William Montgomerie and the heirs maill to wit, the five merk land of Brigend, alias Neither Auchindrain, within the bailliarie of Carrick, the ffour pund land of Paterstoune, comprehending the lands of Whystoune, Eymenstoune, Bonstoune, and Dykgutass the four merk land of Constable, comprehending the lands of Kirkwoodstoune, McColmestoune, Burnfoot, Hannastoune . . within the Royaltie of King's Kyle the lands of Carrickmilne, comprehending the lands of Balgray . . within the bailliary of Carrick the Walke-milne pertaining to the

¹ Gen. Account by William Anderson.

said Hugh Montgomerie . . . within the parochin of Alloway the thrie pund land of Bargour, comprehending the lands of Auldhall, Ronninghead and Damcheid . . within the parochin of Mauchline the eight merk land of Mosgabill, comprehending the mains thereof, the lands of Blackbright, Dykefields, Hollingbuss, Braidnewlands . . within the parochin of Mauchline, Royaltie of Kingskyl and shireffdome foresaid¹” Many of these may at this period have been heavily encumbered.

Hugh Montgomerie died, May 6, 1710, at over eighty years of age, having resided the last twelve years of his life in Glasgow, under the roof and on the charity of his younger son James; who in a letter, dated Glasgow, March 6, 1712, to William, desires his brother in America to consider “what charges he has been at with his father.”² James no doubt thought that as he obtained none of the advantages, whatever they were, of his father’s formerly large estate, he could not consider the care and protection of his father, in his last years, a privilege. Hugh’s days ended when his circumstances had been very much reduced, the reverse of those amidst which he entered into life. Inheriting an ample patrimony when a young man, he had been brought in his old age to entailing himself as an encumbrance on a son. To what this change in his affairs was attributable cannot now be certainly ascertained; but it is more than probable that his religious belief was in a great degree the cause of his misfortunes; as many families in that part of Scotland, holding similar views with his, had been ruined in estate for their opinions’ sake. To this may be added pecuniary embarrassments, arising as well from his indulgent disposition as from a want of proper knowledge of business affairs. A large sum of money had been loaned his kinsman, the Earl of Loudoun,³ which was retained on different pretences, until many years after his death, by the earl, who being one of the representative peers could not be “pursued.”

It appears that in 1700, the indebtedness of the Earl of Loudoun amounted to the sum of £5096 1s. 8d. Scots. This is shown in a bond given by the earl, as principal, to Hugh’s son James, which the latter, by an obligation dated at Port Glasgow, September 12, 1700, given to his brother William just before his sailing for America, binds himself, his “aires, ex^{rs}, and successors, to hold and make just compt, reckoning and payment to the said William Montgomerie, his aires, ex^{rs}, or assigneyes, off what [he should] happine to recover and obtaine payment, be vertue of the forsaid band.” First, however, “deducing and allowing allwayes out of the first end therof, the aliment and provisione pro-

¹ Original MS. settlement in “Montgomery Papers.”

² MS. letter in “Montgomery Papers.”

³ Hugh Campbell, third Earl of Loudoun; his mother was Lady Margaret Montgomerie, daughter of the sixth Earl of Eglinton. He died in 1731.

vyded to the said Hugh Montgomerie of Brigend, our father, and the debts awand be the said William Montgomerie to" James.¹ To this sum must be added the amount of five hundred merks loaned, in 1653, Neil Montgomerie of Lainshaw and his son John, which we have seen remained unpaid as late as 1687.

In 1692, Hugh and William Montgomerie, elder and younger, of Brigend, joined in a disposition of their estate to their cousin John Montgomerie of Beoch, (p. 73,) consisting of Brigend, Potterstoun, and Merkland, Yeomanstoun, Benstoun, and Constable, together with a tenement in Ayr, called "the Skinner's Yeard," and others. The sasine to John is recorded at Ayr, December 1, 1692. They even parted with their seats in the kirk, and the Brigend burying-place in Alloway kirkyard; Hugh making his residence, from this date, with his younger son James, while the eldest, William, had already perhaps in contemplation the removal of his family to America. (Par. Reg. Ayrs., vol. vi. f. 21.) Hugh Montgomerie, "sometime of Brigend," made a disposition, dated at Stair, August 15, 1693, with consent of his son William, and his "spouse Isobell Burnet," of the Waulk Miln and lands belonging to it, to James, Viscount Stair. (Ibid, f. 70.)²

In a letter of James to his brother William, dated Glasgow, January 8, 1715, the former says, "Your father and you have been both alike, men not known in your own affairs;"³ which exhibits a lack of business knowledge prejudicial especially to one like Hugh, who, always living in ease and comfort, had not been taught, until too late, by experience, the necessity of care and prudence in his affairs, by which could have been warded off the misfortunes which darkened his latter years and followed him to the grave, and which sent his heir to seek a new home for his young family across the ocean.

What creed of dissent he embraced cannot now be known. That he was a strong Nonconformist, and suffered temporally in consequence, can well be inferred from the connections and associations by which he was surrounded. If names are proof of kin, his mother could claim relationship with the most eminent Nonconformist divine of the seventeenth century; and his wife's family, the Scotts, were many of them strong dissenters. If Hugh's conscientious belief was the pretext with others to make him distressed in estate, he could have desired no higher cause in which to meet his misfortunes.

Some notice is due in this place to Hugh's father-in-law, Sir William Scott of Clerkington.⁴ He was the eldest son of Laurence Scott of Clerkington, of the Buccleuch family, a person of distinction in the

¹ Montgomery Papers.

² See General Account by William Anderson.

³ MS. letter in "Montgomery Papers."

⁴ See Burke's Commons. Hist. Account of Senators of Coll. of Justice.

time of Charles I., a clerk to the Privy Council, and one of the principal Clerks of Session, and whose possessions in Edinburghshire were very extensive. Laurence had three sons, William, James, and Laurence, the latter the ancestor of the Scotts of Bavelaw. Sir William, the eldest, was knighted by Charles I., in 1641. He was successively Clerk of Session, of the Privy Council, and was member of Parliament for Haddington in 1645, admitted an ordinary lord, June 8, 1649, and one of the commissioners for the county of Edinburgh in 1650. He was one of the Committee of Estates which met at Perth in 1651, and appears by his votes to have belonged to the party which, under the Marquis of Argyll, opposed the admission of those then called Malignants to share in the defence of the country. He died December 23, 1656. He was twice married; first, to Katherine, daughter of Alexander Morison of Prestongrange, whose mother was Katherine, daughter of Sir John Preston of Fenton Barns, Lord President from 1609 to 1616. Alexander Morison was elected Rector of the University of Edinburgh in 1627. Katherine Scott, the wife of Hugh Montgomerie, was a child of this first marriage. Sir William's second wife was Barbara, daughter of Sir John Dalmahoy of that Ilk, by whom he had several children, and is the ancestor of the Blairs of Blair, and of the Scotts of Malleny.

The following were the children of Hugh and Katherine:

I. **William**, afterwards of Brigend.

II. **JAMES MONTGOMERIE**, was a merchant in Glasgow. With a numerous family dependent on him, his correspondence shows him to have been in but moderate circumstances; thus sharing in his father's misfortunes. Many of his MS. letters to his brother in America are still preserved. His wife's name is not ascertained. His will is recorded January 2, 1722; and at the time of his death he was governor of the jail of Glasgow. He had a large family; but none of the sons left any issue, according to a statement made by their brother-in-law, Mr. Robert Maxwell. There were six sons and two daughters.

1. **WILLIAM**, who died prior to the year 1711.

2. **GEORGE**.

3. **FRANCIS**.

4. **JAMES**.

5. **HUGH**.

6. **THOMAS**.

7. *Margaret*, married Robert Maxwell of Arkland, and left a large family. Mr. Maxwell opened a correspondence with his wife's cousins in America, from whom the family in Scotland, it appears, had not heard since James' decease many years previously. His letters have been all retained. The preservation of so many letters by William's children, indicates the pleasure it was to them to hear from their cousins in the old country. Indeed, the guarding of so many papers, legal as well as friendly, which are yet all preserved together, and known as the "Montgomery Papers," rather indicates they were loth to part with anything

connecting the family with Scotland, hoping that at some period, by means of these documents, their fortunes would return to them: But to this day none have appeared; and if any members of the family in this country have risen to competence or to wealth, not one penny of it ever came from Scotland.

8. *Mary*, married James Wilson, and was left a widow with one son, who was in the Royal Navy.

III. *Margaret*, married William Boswell of Knockroon, grandson of Boswell of Auchinleck.

IV. *Catherine*, married Quintin McAdam, younger, in Dalmellington.

V. *Elizabeth*, married William Craufurd of Brockloch.

XXIX. William Montgomerie of Brigend, Hugh's eldest son, married January 8, 1684, in Edinburgh, Isabel, daughter of Robert Burnett of Lethintie, Aberdeenshire, of the family of the Leys Burnetts, of which was Gilbert Burnet, Bishop of Salisbury. Their marriage settlement is in complete preservation, and measures six feet in length. On his marriage he had sasine of the "five pound land of Bangour," recorded at Ayr, May 28, 1684. (Par. Reg. Ayr., vol. v. f. 68.)¹

Robert Burnett was extensively concerned in the Quaker settlement of East Jersey, and became one of the proprietors of that province; and it appears² that his daughter went with him to America, but was sent back to complete her education, to Scotland, where she was married. Her acquaintance with the new country, as well as her father's large interests there, led William Montgomerie eventually to move his family from Ayrshire, and make a new home for his children in the colonies of America. In 1692 he had joined with his father in disposing of the estate of Brigend to his cousin John Montgomerie of Beoch, (p. 73,) and in 1701-2 crossed the ocean with his young family, and settled on Doctor's Creek, in Monmouth county, East Jersey.³ Eglinton—the name of this estate—is situated about two miles from Allentown. The original house is not now standing; the present brick mansion was erected partly on its site prior to the Revolutionary war, and was built of bricks made on the property. The beautiful view commanded from the house is an evidence of the good taste of the one who selected its site.

William settled on lands of his father-in-law, which by deed dated May 20, 1706, he purchased of him. "Robert Burnett of Freehold, in ye County of Monmouth, within the eastern division of Nova Cesaria, one of the principal proprietors of the eastern division aforesaid in America, gentleman, on ye one part, and William Montgomery, his son-in-law of the same town, county, and division aforesaid, yeoman * * * *

¹ Geneal. Account by William Anderson.

² MS. letter dated Glasgow, December 6, 1773.

³ There was no "property of Doctor's Creek," as stated in the Genealogical Account by Mr. Anderson.

one hundred pounds current silver money, within ye province of New York, * * * * five hundred acres of land lying and being in ye said town, county, and division aforesaid, and is part and parcel of a certain tract of land belonging to ye said Robert Burnett, lying on a creek commonly known and called by the name of Doctor's Creek, and is also that plantation and tract of land whereon the said William Montgomery now dwelleth. * * * *” This original tract has been much added to by the succeeding generations, both from purchase and by inheritance from their cousins, John and William Burnett, the nephews of Isabel Montgomerie. The last one of the name who held this property was the late Robert Montgomery of Eglinton; and it is now divided among the children of his daughter, the late Mrs. S. C. Newell; the mansion house being the property of his daughter Lucy, and the residence of Mr. Bennington Gill, Mrs. Newell's son-in-law, who by his care and attention has much increased the productive value of this part of the farm.

William Montgomerie's removal to America was the effect of the misfortunes in which his father had fallen, and in which as his heir, he would be immediately involved. The encumbrances on the family estate, with Loudoun's debt, were sufficiently large to make his sales of Brigend, to his cousin, John Montgomerie of Beoch, and the lands of Constable and Patterstoun, of but little avail to him, for it seems that he was indebted to his brother for the means for the removal of himself and his family to this country. This appears from some of James' letters, who had charge of his affairs after his departure from Scotland. These letters (the last of which is dated Glasgow, August 29, 1721) show that James had been at some trouble and expense in these matters of his brother, and he is not slow to complain of all that he has had to do. But as we have none of William's letters in reply, we can only infer from remarks which James comments on in his letters, that William thought he had himself much to complain of. The Earl of Loudoun's debt had been paid at last, (see last letter, as above,) but James had retained it, most probably to settle some claims still pending against William and their father, Hugh. The correspondence of the brothers, at least on the elder's side, was at times angry; as in the letter above referred to, James ends by saying, “I shall not return your answer in the terms you write, but Solomon says, ‘soft words pacifieth wrath.’”

It is inferred from a copy of a letter of Robert Maxwell of Arkland, (son-in-law of James,) to John Carlyle, Esq., of Alexandria, Virginia, (which copy was enclosed by Mr. Carlyle to Robert Montgomerie of Eglinton, October 30, 1752,) that all the estate of Brigend was not sold, but a part “was squeezed out of William's hands by a rapacious lawyer, Sir David Cunningham,¹ who got a very large estate by ways, that his

¹ Probably Sir David Cuninghame, Baronet, of Robertland, and not Sir David Cuninghame of Corsehill, who had married a Montgomerie. (p. 118.)

successors have not been able to support to be unexceptionable. In the trials that have been with Sir David's successors, it hath been cast up to lawyers, that Mr. Montgomery of Bridgend was wronged, and that a part of his estate is to be recovered almost for the claiming." Of this fact, however, William seemed to be ignorant, but it will appear that his son Robert did not take full measures to avail himself of the information.

There is every evidence to show that William was a member of the Society of Friends, and after he came to this country, that he brought his family up in their faith. That he was so before leaving Scotland, seems to be disproved by the circumstance of the promptness with which he had his children baptized. His sons married Friends, and so did his grandson James; and there is reason to believe he is buried where so many of his descendants lie, in the Old Meeting Ground at Crosswicks, in Burlington County, from which Eglinton was about four miles distant. He lived subsequently to the year 1721, but the precise date of his death is not known.

ROBERT BURNETT of Lethintie, married a sister of Alexander Forbes of Ballogie.¹ He was a member of the Society of Friends, and for his persistency and constancy in his religious views, often suffered at the hands of those in authority. On March 12, 1676, he among others was arrested at a "conventicle" in Aberdeen, and removed to the Tolbooth; where after three months' imprisonment, he and his companions were brought to trial, when each was "fined in one-fourth of their respective valued rents for their own keeping conventicles, and an eighth part of the same for withdrawing from the public worship." We find him again thrown into prison in the early part of the year following on the same charges. A letter of his written during the former imprisonment is here given as an illustration of his character; it is addressed to George Skene, Provost of Aberdeen, and is dated

"ABERDEEN, TOLBOOTH,
28th of 8th month, 1676.

"In the zeal of the Lord God, and in love to thy soul, do I write to thee, being moved thereunto by his Spirit, which hath arisen in my heart, with a mighty indignation and wrath against *that* in thee, which doth oppress his innocent seed in thine own heart, and hath taken much rule in thy whole man. This doth evidently appear, by what thou hast done in the entry of thy rule in this place, against God and his people, whom he hath called out in this place to bear a testimony to his everlasting truth. They are made to suffer for the exercise of their conscience towards God, by an unrighteous generation, who can lay no other deed to their charge but innocency and uprightness; for this we rejoice, in the midst of our sufferings, and shall more rejoice, through the strength of our God, who rules heaven and earth, that *all* shall turn to his glory and the good of them that fear him. For, whoever may combine against Him and his anointed, they shall not prosper; their designs shall be turned backward, and their contrivances come to nought, and our God shall arise, and be avenged on his enemies, who would not that He should reign over them.

"Friend, I am exceeding sorry for thee, that thou, of whom other things were ex-

¹ A daughter of Alexander Forbes, Ann, married subsequently Alexander Ross of Lethintie, which estate he had purchased probably of Robert Burnett when he came to America.

pected, should have a hand appearing against God,—yea, and his witness in thine own heart, which, if thou mindest seriously, will show thee the injustice and unrighteousness of thy proceedings, contrary to what once were thine own principles. Oh! shall the honour of this world, or any enjoyment of it, which passeth away with the using, draw thee, or so prevail, as to make thee provoke the glorious King of righteousness to shut thee up in everlasting darkness and death, and to lose the crown immortal, and the heavenly mansion that endures forever? Oh! let nothing arise in thee, to deceive thee of thy birthright, or to cause thee to think thou so standest that thou canst not fall. A fall is abiding all those, that lift up their heel against the Almighty: for, 'who ever hardened himself against him, and prospered?'

"Let this be a warning to thee from thy true friend,

"ROBERT BURNETT.

"*Postscript.*—Let none deceive themselves with that colour or pretence, that they are commanded to do what they do by the higher powers, and so think to be justified. If so, then Pilate may plead the same; yea, and more, who publicly declared his unwillingness to pass sentence against Christ, who esteemed him a good and just man, and washed his hands, as innocent of his blood; and yet, if he was not free of the murder of our blessed Lord, no more shall any of the present rulers, who have an hand in the present persecution."¹

His intimacy with Robert Barclay, the "Apologist," and their sympathy in these matters, for they were both imprisoned at about the same time and on similar charges, led him with Barclay and many other Friends to look abroad for lands where they could dwell unmolested, and enjoy their religion in peace.

The country bordering on the Delaware, on either side, attracted the eyes of the Friends at that period. Twelve of their society, among whom were William Penn, West, Heywood, Plumsted, &c., purchased, February 2d, 1681-2, the whole of what was known as East New Jersey, from the trustees of Sir George Carteret. A year subsequent to this, on March 14th, 1682-3, each of these twelve taking a partner, the same is regranted to the twenty-four proprietaries by the Duke of York. On the 23d of the same month, John Heywood sells his twenty-fourth to Robert Burnett, who, on December 20th of the same year, also purchased the one-half of Clement Plumsted's twenty-fourth; Burnett thus became the proprietor of a sixteenth of the province.² Of this large property, however, he was constantly disposing of portions to settlers. He died in the year 1714,³ and was buried, it is believed, in the Friends' ground at Crosswicks, for in his will he had expressed a preference to be there buried.

By Act of Assembly of the year 1718, trustees were appointed to sell "all Robert Burnett's estate," who sold the same on August 14th, 1720, to John Sharp, who on September 2d following, granted it all to John Burnett, Robert's second son, who had married his cousin Margaret, daughter of Alexander Forbes of Ballogie, in 1694.⁴ They left two sons, John and William, both of whom died unmarried, when much, if not all of their property, seems to have come into the possession of their cousins, the

¹ See Memoirs of Quakers in the north of Scotland, for this account and the letter, pp. 333, 336 and 347.

² See copy of a Bill in Chancery, printed New York, 1747, for these particulars. Also Bancroft's History, ii. p. 411. One of the twelve deeds of the date, Feby. 2, 1681-2, is preserved in the "Montgomery Papers."

³ His will, in which he styles himself "commonly designed Lethintie, one of the proprietors of the province of East New Jersey," dated November 4, 1712, is proved at Burlington, November 16, 1714. See Records at State Capitol, Trenton.

⁴ See their marriage settlement in "Montgomery Papers." This Alexander Forbes of Ballogie had married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Clerk of Pennycaik, who died in 1722. Douglas' Baronage, vol. i. 422. Burke's Peerage.

Montgomeries of Eglinton. Robert Burnett had three other sons and three daughters, Isabella, Jane, and Marjory.¹ The two younger sons, Robert and Patrick, were living at the time of their father's death; if they left families, the fact is not known.² Alexander, the eldest son, had moved with his family to Barbadoes, and corresponded with his relatives in New Jersey until 1765.³ His father had left him but twenty shillings, "which was in satisfaction of all that he, viz., my son Alexander Burnett can ask from, or demand, or claim of any part of my estate, seeing he has got sufficiently of estate before in Scotland." This would lead to the inference that the father's Scotch estates went to him as the eldest son, while the American property was divided between the younger sons and the daughters.⁴

William and Isabel Montgomerie had many children, all of whom accompanied their parents to America.

I. **Robert**, who succeeded his father.

II. **Anna**, born February 1, 1690, and baptized the following day.⁵

III. **Elizabeth**, born July 12, 1691, and baptized 23d of same month.⁶

IV. **WILLIAM**, born February 7, 1693, baptized 16th of same month.⁷ He married, and has numerous descendants, whose line is given at full, see p. 103. An affidavit made by him in May, 1770, stating his descent, his birth in Ayr, his coming to America with his parents and brothers, and reciting the names of the son and grandsons of his elder brother Robert, is given at foot of p. 87.

V. **JAMES**,⁸ who also married and left many descendants, for whose line see p. 108.

VI. **ALEXANDER**, who is said to have died unmarried.

VII. **JANE**, who married one of her own name, a Montgomery of an Irish branch, and moved to Virginia. Her only child,

1. **Isabella**, on her father's second marriage, returned to her grandfather's residence in New Jersey, traveling a distance of five hundred miles on horseback, attended alone by an African servant. She married first Johnston Imlay, and

a. **JOHN**, their son, married Elizabeth, daughter of James Debow and Mary Montgomery, the granddaughter of William of Brigend.

She married secondly, ——— Bailey, and had

b. **JOHN**.

XXX. Robert Montgomerie of Eglinton, was born, probably at Brigend, in the year 1687, and when about fifteen years of age, came with his father to America; where almost sixty-five uneventful

¹ Jane died before her father; Marjory is mentioned in her father's will with the name of Allen affixed to it.

² Patrick Burnett died 1744-5.

³ See MS. letter of Robert Montgomery of Eglinton, March 5, 1793.

⁴ Among the "Montgomery Papers," there are preserved the marriage settlement of John and Margaret Burnett, and a large correspondence of their children with their Scotch relatives, as well as other papers of their family of less value.

⁵ "February, 1690, Anna Montgomerie, Daughter lawful to William Mountgomerie yor of Brigend, and Isobell Burnett his spouse born February 1st, baptized 2 dito by Mr. Archibald Hamilton." Extracted from Register of Births and Baptisms in the Parish of Ayr, by Stephen Rowan, Session Clerk, May 20, 1853.

⁶ Register of Births, &c. These sisters were married in America, but the names of their husbands are not certainly established. It is stated also, that William had six daughters in all.

⁷ Ibid.

⁸ His father must have changed his residence before his birth, as the record of his baptism is not in the Parish of Ayr.

years of his life were passed, in the enjoyment of more comfortable circumstances than his father could ever have secured for him in Scotland; the only noticeable feature in his life being the fact of his holding a magistrate's commission from the king. He married, at Burlington, February 8, 1709-10, Sarah Stacy, of that place. She was the daughter, it is here believed, of "Henry Stacy, of the Hamlet of Spitalfields, parish of Stepney, Middlesex," whose will, dated at that place, March 28, 1684, is admitted to probate in Burlington county, March 15, 1702.¹ He became the owner of lands in that county, as creditor of certain parties, but, it seems, never crossed the ocean to see them; and his children came over to enter into their possession. His will mentions his son Samuel, and his daughters Mary, Elizabeth and Sarah. Robert Montgomerie and Sarah Stacy were married "at ye house of Nathan Allen, in ye presence of Michael Newbold." Her parents had died in England, and she was married under the roof of her guardian or near friend.² She lived until 1743-4, dying on the 9th of March of that year, and was buried in Friends' Burying Ground, at Crosswicks. Her husband survived her more than twenty years, his will, dated August 28, 1762, being admitted to probate, October 1, 1766,³ he having, at his death, entered the eightieth year of his age. He was doubtless buried at Crosswicks, where he tells us he had buried his wife.

During Robert Montgomerie's lifetime, inquiries were instituted by members of the family in Scotland, for the descendants of William of Brigend, of whom they knew nothing further than that he emigrated to America, with his family, and was there living. Robert Maxwell of Arkland, the son-in-law of James Montgomerie, the uncle of Robert, took much interest in these inquiries, and wrote to a friend, Mr. John Carlyle, of Alexandria, Virginia, to get the information for him. Mr. Maxwell says, "My wife and I, and his [William of Brigend] other friends in Scotland, are very desirous to know what may become of him and his children, and the rather because we have reason to be fully per-

¹ State Records, Trenton.

² See their marriage certificate, now in possession of Mr. B. Gill of Eglinton; on the back of which Robert has endorsed the record of his children's births, as well as the death of his wife. The witnesses to this certificate are, William Montgomerie, Isobell Montgomerie, Margery Allen, Susannah Field, Rachel Newbold, William Montgomerie, Nathan Allen, John Rockhill, Thomas Frampton, William Biddle, Benjamin Peters, and Robert Davis.

It has generally been believed by her descendants, that Sarah was the daughter of Mahlon Stacy, who in "1678, tenth month, (O. S.) with his wife, children, and several servants, men and women, arrived along with many others at Burlington, in the 'Shield,' from Hull, which was the first English ship which came so far up the Delaware," (Smith's New Jersey,) and who built the first mills at Trenton, and was a man of much influence and weight in his community. But Mahlon Stacy's will (admitted to probate April 28, 1704) mentions one son and four daughters, namely, Elizabeth, Mary, Ruth and Rachel, and his wife's will, proved October 26, 1711, gives the same enumeration of daughters, while on the contrary, Henry mentions a daughter Sarah, who, as her father's will shows, was interested in lands in Burlington County.

³ State Records, Trenton.

suaded that he or his eldest son, has an unquestionable right to the title and honours of Lord Lyle, in Scotland, and also to a part of the Estate of Bridgend, which was not sold, but was squeezed out of his hands, by a rapacious lawyer."¹

This inquiry, coming with such positive assertions as to what might be had "for the claiming," made the American family look into the claim, and a correspondence was begun between Robert and his friends in Scotland, to obtain fuller particulars, "for we conceive we are the rightful male heirs to said estate," [Lainshaw], Robert writes to his friend William Nealle, in 1752.² Robert thought of going himself to Scotland, and so wrote to Mr. Carlyle, who, in a letter to Mr. Maxwell, dated "Belhaven, [Alexandria] Virginia, October 30, 1752," has "the satisfaction to inform him that he has heard of his relation, Mr. Montgomerie, and expects this will be delivered him by the heir, who writes him he determines to go for Britain, to sue for his right."³

This intention was never carried out, it appears, and correspondence soon ceased between the cousins, owing most probably to the seeming uselessness of attempting, at that late day, to recover the estate of Lainshaw, which, besides being very much encumbered with the accumulated debts of the last two or three generations in whose possession it had been, would involve great expense in the attaining of it, and would not bring with it, as at first supposed, the honors and title of Lyle, which had now lain dormant for almost three centuries. At the same time there were some thoughts of purchasing Brigend, for, "among the papers of Mr. Maxwell were letters from Robert and William Montgomerie, in which they speak of buying back the estate of Bridgend."⁴ The intercourse between the family in Scotland and their relatives in America so entirely ceased, that twenty years later they were led to believe, from a report which reached them,⁵ that Mr. Robert Montgomerie and his brother William had died without heirs in that country, and intestate, and that they had left a "subject of several thousand pounds." Credit must here be awarded to Mr. Maxwell for his strict justice and disinterestedness in taking such pains to inform his cousins of their supposed claims, which, without his efforts, they would ever have remained in ignorance of, and of which ignorance he could so readily have taken advantage.

Although Robert was a Friend, he lived before the time when that Society bore such earnest testimony against slaveholding. Human property, as well as real estate, served to make up his "subject of

¹ Another part of this same letter is quoted on page 80.

² MS. copy of letter by Robert, in "Montgomery Papers."

³ MS. in Ibid.

⁴ MS. letter dated Glasgow, December 6, 1773, in Ibid.

⁵ See same letter.

several thousand pounds," for he bequeaths to his grandson Robert, at his death, Dick, Dinah, Kate, Bob, and Bristo, and young Dick; to his grandson John, Peter; and to his grandson William, Simon.¹

He was the last of this line to adhere to the old terminal of the family name, *rie*. All his correspondence and papers, preserved at this day, invariably observe this form of spelling the name; his son was the first to substitute for it the *ry*, though why he did so it would now be difficult to say; in obedience no doubt, however, to the style of modernising words of such termination, now generally adopted, and which is followed by most of the branches of the family settled in Great Britain.

Robert and Sarah Montgomerie's children were,

I. *Mary*, born February 14, 1710-11, and married James Debow, and had,

1. *Sarah*.

2. JAMES, a captain in the militia service during the Revolution, who married Priscilla Smith, and had,

a. JOHN, born August 26, 1772, who married Sarah, the daughter of Robert Montgomery, the second, of Eglinton. He died July 24, 1819.

b. ROBERT, who married Lucy, daughter of Samuel Quay and his wife Lucy, the daughter of Alexander Montgomery. (p. 109.)

3. *Mary*, married — Robbins, of Allentown; and secondly, — Gano.²

4. *Elizabeth*, married John Imlay, (whose mother was granddaughter of William of Brigend.) Their sons, George W. and Joseph, married daughters of John Reynolds, and Sarah, his wife, who was the granddaughter of Robert, the first, of Eglinton.³ (p. 93.)

5. *Rachel*, married Richard Douglas.⁴

6. WILLIAM.

7. ROBERT.

II. *Elizabeth*, born March 28, 1712, and married James Hepburn, and had

1. STACEY.

2. JOHN.⁵

3. *Sarah*, who married Francis Tantum, of East Windsor.⁶

4. JAMES.

5. *Ann*, who married Samuel Berrien, whose sister Mary married Dr. Thomas W. Montgomery. (p. 110.)

6. ROBERT.

7. WILLIAM.

III. WILLIAM, born July 1, 1714.

IV. *Sarah*, born October 8, 1715, and died April 29, 1753.

V. WILLIAM, born June 24, 1717.

¹ Will, in State Records, Trenton.

² By her first marriage had James; John; William; and Mary, who married — Brindley.

³ Mrs. Imlay's children: John; William; George W.; Elizabeth, married Dr. George Holcomb; and Joseph.

⁴ Mrs. Douglas' children: Richard, of U. S. N.; Lydia, married Obadiah Ford; Elizabeth, married James James; and Lydia.

⁵ Has Charles; James; Nancy, married Judge Hopkins; Catharine, married Mr. Scattergood; Sarah, married Isaac Holloway; and Robert Curtis.

⁶ Mrs. Tantum's children: Stacey; Elizabeth, married Mr. Pearson; Joseph; Lucy; Jane, married James Freeman.

VI. *Anna*, born December 5, 1719.

VII. *JAMES*, of whom afterwards.

VIII. *Annah*, born April 8, 1722, and married — Pangbourn, but left no children.

IX. *Jean*, born March 16, 1723, and married — Jackson, but left no children. She died at Eglinton.

X. *JOHN*, born June 20, 1726.

Of the four sons, but one married and left issue, namely:

JAMES MONTGOMERY, spoken of as Robert's "eldest son and heir,"¹ was born at Eglinton, February 26, 1720. He married, on May 15, 1746, *Esther*, daughter of John and Susan Wood. John Wood was the son of William Wood, who was a native of Leicestershire, and who came to America in the "*Flie-boat Martha*," of Burlington, (Yorkshire,) in the autumn of 1677,² and settled in the neighborhood of Burlington, New Jersey, and shortly after married Mary Parnell, whom he had fallen in love with and courted on board the "*Martha*," on their way

¹ See two affidavits of William Montgomerie and Esther Montgomery, the uncle and the widow of James, made in May, 1770, on record at Trenton, a copy of which is in "*Montgomery Papers*." These affidavits are both for the purpose of showing the order of the children of William of Brigend, and also Robert's children. The more important of the two affidavits is here given:

"New Jersey, SS. Be it remembered that on the fifth day of May in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy, Personally appeared before me, Charles Pettit, Esquire, one of the Masters of the High Court of Chancery of the Province of New Jersey and Deputy Secretary and Register of the said Province; William Montgomerie of the County of Monmouth, Esquire, a person well known and worthy of credit, who, being one of the people called Quakers, and duly affirmed according to law, did thereupon declare, testify, and say, that he is now about seventy-six years of age and that he was born in the City of Ayr in Scotland in the island of Great Britain, where his father usually resided in the winter season. That his father William Montgomerie was commonly called and known by the name of William Montgomerie of Bridgend or Bridge end, and was the owner and possessor of the estate called Bridgend about a mile from the said city of Ayr and frequently resided on the said Estate of Bridgend in the summer season. That the said William Montgomerie, the father of this affirmant, was married to Isabella the daughter of Robert Burnet, Laird of Laithentow or Laithenty, by whom he had issue four sons, viz: Robert, his eldest son, William, this affirmant, James, and Alexander. That in or about the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and one or two the said William Montgomerie of Bridgend moved with his family, his eldest son, Robert, being one, to New Jersey in America. That the said Robert Montgomerie was married about sixty years ago to Sarah Stacy in New Jersey, by whom he had issue James Montgomerie, who was the eldest son and heir to the said Robert. That the said James Montgomerie was married to Esther Wood, by whom he had issue five sons, viz: Robert, his eldest son, John, William, James, and Joseph, and that the said Robert the eldest son and heir of the said James is now living in the county of Monmouth in the said Province of New Jersey and that the said Robert Montgomerie the son of William Montgomerie of Bridgend died upwards of three years ago. and James Montgomerie, son of the said Robert and father of Robert the younger, died upwards of ten years ago, and further this affirmant saith not.

"Affirmed before me the
day and year above written,

WILLIAM MONTGOMERIE."

CHARLES PETTIT."

The affidavit of Esther Montgomery is of the same date and tenor. Original Records of same are among the State Records, Trenton, N. J.

² Smith's History of New Jersey.

across the ocean. They had two sons and two daughters—Martha, who married Newbold; and Sarah, who married Stephenson. The eldest son, William, married, and has numerous descendants. The second son, John, had two sons and a daughter, Esther, the wife of James Montgomery. The elder son, John, left several children; the second, William, died unmarried. Esther's mother married a second time, becoming the wife of William Montgomerie, of Upper Freehold, the uncle of James, afterwards her son-in-law.

James Montgomery predeceased his father a few years, dying in 1759–60. He was doubtless buried at Crosswicks Ground, where his mother had been laid many years previously.

James and Esther Montgomery's children were,

I. *Rebecca*, born June 28, 1747, and married Joseph Taylor, and had,

1. *Mary*.

2. *Sarah*.

3. *Esther*, married Eliphalet Westcott.¹

4. JOSEPH MONTGOMERY.

II. **Robert**, of whom afterwards, (p. 94;) and

III. **John**, also afterwards. (P. 96.)

IV. **WILLIAM MONTGOMERY**, was born at Eglinton, January 30, 1752. After the death of his grandfather, in 1766, he and his brother John sold their portions of his estate which came to them, and removing to Philadelphia, there soon commenced business together. John died in 1794, but William kept up the mercantile house which they had jointly established until within a few years of his death, which occurred on March 4, 1831, in the eightieth year of his age.² He married, October 25, 1781, Rachel, daughter of Sampson Harvey, merchant, of Philadelphia, by whom he had a large family, namely,

1. **SAMUEL**, who died in infancy.

2. **SAMUEL HALL**, born November 2, 1783, died in 1800.

3. *Esther*, born July 17, 1785, married, February 6, 1806, Alexander William Walker, and died at Romney, Indiana, November 22, 1853. She had,

a. **WILLIAM MONTGOMERY**, born May 1, 1807, and died June 14, 1808.

b. **MONTGOMERY**, born July 26, 1808.³

c. **ALEXANDER STOUGHTON**, born January 16, 1810, died August, 1813.

d. **ANDREW ALLEN**, born September 30, 1812, died in 1856.⁴

e. *Mary Meigs*, born September 25, 1814, died September 14, 1824.

4. **HARVEY**, born August 1, 1786, died March 16, 1789.

5. **JOSEPH**, born July 31, 1778, was a well known merchant of Philadelphia, of distinguished uprightness and integrity. He married,

¹ Mrs. Westcott's children: Emma married Charles Capell; Daniel; Mary married Robert Scott; Rebecca married Hurlburt French; Sarah married John Worth.

² He is buried in the ground attached to the Presbyterian Church, of which his son-in-law, Dr. Skinner, was for many years pastor, in Arch Street near Tenth Street.

³ Married Jane Hedges of Brook County, Va., and has Annie, married Robert P. Glass; Mary M., married Milton Wells; Hettie, married Charles B. Hedges; Ella Jane.

⁴ Married Marianna Mounts of Brook County, and has Montgomery, born October 17, 1843, died August 14, 1854; Emily S.; Caroline C.; Jane Anne.

May 28, 1811, Harriet, daughter of Major Reading Howell,¹ of Philadelphia; and died February 5, 1859. They had,

- a. *Catherine*, born February 22, 1812, died December 14, 1838.
- b. *WILLIAM*, born August 8, 1813, died September 1, 1816.
- c. *HOWELL*, born December 5, 1814, died February 24, 1816.
- d. *Mary*, born September 27, 1816, married, September 22, 1836, Charles Atwater, Jr., of New Haven, and died July 31, 1855.

Her children are, viz.:

- aa. *MONTGOMERY*, born October 29, 1837, lost at sea, October, 1855.
- bb. *CHARLES*, born August 8, 1839.
- cc. *HOWELL*, born September 4, 1841.
- dd. *Harriet Montgomery*, born December 25, 1843.
- ee. *GEORGE HOADLEY*, born December 23, 1845, died August 8, 1852.
- ff. *Mary Montgomery*, born January 17, 1848.
- gg. *Eleanor Root*, born August 20, 1850.
- hh. *EDWARD*, born December 28, 1852, died June 15, 1855.
- e. *Elizabeth Hayes*, born August 2, 1818, died May 9, 1842.
- f. *Josephine*, born November 13, 1819; died November 12, 1842.
- g. *Harriet Howell*, born January 16, 1821; died August 9, 1821.
- h. *Ann Roberts*, born February 6, 1822, and married March 12, 1850, Samuel Wilcox, of Philadelphia. She has
 - aa. *MONTGOMERY*, born January 26, 1851.
 - bb. *Mary Tod*, born June 22, 1852; died February 21, 1855.
 - cc. *Annie Montgomery*, born December 27, 1853.
 - dd. *EDMUND*, born April 28, 1856.
 - ee. *WILLIAM TOD*, born November 18, 1857; died October 8, 1858.
 - ff. *WILLIAM TOD*, born December 10, 1860.
- j. *Frances Elliott*, born July 9, 1823; died January 3, 1831.
- k. *Harriet Howell*, born May 31, 1825; died June 22, 1825.
- l. *JOHN HOWELL*, born December 24, 1826; died February 23, 1829.
- m. *WILLIAM*, born February 3, 1828; died January 3, 1831.
- n. *Emily*, born February 8, 1832, and married October 15, 1856, Charles Atwater, Jr., of New Haven. She has
 - aa. *Emily Montgomery*, born July 28, 1857.
 - bb. *WILLIAM MONTGOMERY*, born October 28, 1858.
 - cc. *Annie Wilcox*, born January 18, 1861.

- 6. *HARVEY*, born October 8, 1789, removed to Rochester, New York, where he engaged in business, and on May 19, 1812, married Mary Eleanor, daughter of Col. Nathaniel Rochester, the founder of that city.² They have a large family.

¹ Major Howell was son of Daniel Howell, who married Juliana Holcomb, whose mother was a daughter of Governor John Reading, of New Jersey.

² Colonel Rochester was born in Westmoreland County, Virginia, February 21, 1752, and married, April 20, 1788, Sophia, daughter of William and Mary Beatty, of Frederick, Maryland. He was the son of John and Esther (Thrift) Rochester, and grandson of Nicholas Rochester, a native of England, who removed to Westmoreland County. Early in life his mother removed to North Carolina with her young family, having married about 1756, Thomas Critcher. Nathaniel

- a. WILLIAM ROCHESTER, born March 12, 1813; married Amanda, daughter of Ephraim and Keziah (Harris) Mills, of Saratoga Co., N. Y., May 26, 1845, and resides in Hillsdale Co., Michigan.
 - aa. HARVEY, born April 10, 1846.
 - bb. THOMAS COLMAN, born August 24, 1847.
 - cc. WILLIAM ROCHESTER, born February 12, 1849.
He married secondly, in 1851, Rosamond, daughter of Lyra and Mary (King) Moltroupe, of Attica, N. Y., and has
 - dd. EDWARD MOLTROUPE, born January 29, 1853.
 - ee. MORTIMER, born November 12, 1856; died April 26, 1857.
 - ff. *Lilly Louisa*, born July 27, 1858.
 - gg. *Mary*, born October 4, 1861.
- b. *Sophia Harriet*, born January 30, 1815; died February 14, 1836.
- c. ROBERT HALL, born October 10, 1816; died October 17, 1817.
- d. HARVEY FITZ-HUGH, M. D., born July, 21, 1818; married April 28, 1847, Lucy Harris, daughter of Nathan Garnsey, of Saratoga Co., N. Y.; he resides in Rochester.
 - aa. HARVEY GARNSEY, born April 5, 1848; died May 8, 1848.
He married secondly, Eliza Ann, daughter of Dr. Baltzell, of Frederick, Maryland, June 24, 1851, and has
 - bb. *Ruth Ridgely*, born April 26, 1852.
 - cc. HARVEY, born September 21, 1858; died July 19, 1854.
 - dd. *Fannie*, born December 16, 1854.
 - ee. ROCHESTER, born June 28, 1857.
 - ff. *Alice*, born June 14, 1859.
 - gg. *Katherine Rochester*, born December 21, 1860.
- e. THOMAS COLMAN, born July 13, 1820, and married, December 14, 1848, Mary Griswold, daughter of Andrew G. Whitney, of North Carolina, and afterwards of Detroit.¹ He is a lawyer, residing in Rochester; his children are
 - aa. JOHN TALMAN, born November 19, 1849; died March 12, 1850.
 - bb. *Mary Whitney*, born June 25, 1851.
 - cc. *Florence*, born February 1, 1858.
 - dd. *Josephine*, born March 8, 1856; died March 3, 1861.
 - ee. HUGH, born July 22, 1857.
 - f. *Mary Eleanor*, born April 10, 1822.
 - g. ROBERT HENRY, born April 26, 1824; died August 18, 1825.

took an active part in local military operations during the Revolutionary war, and by the Provincial Convention of North Carolina, was at the age of twenty-three commissioned Major, and in 1776 by the same Convention appointed Colonel. Subsequently to the war he removed to Hagerstown, Maryland. In 1800 he visited the Genesee Country in New York, and purchased there 640 acres of land. Two years later he purchased with Major Charles Carroll and Colonel William Fitzhugh, the One Hundred Acre Tract for \$1750; and in 1811 he laid out this tract into village lots, calling it "Rochesterville." This is now the central portion of the City of Rochester. In 1818 he removed with his family to that city, and there died May 17, 1831.

¹ Mr. Whitney married the daughter of Dr. John Talman, of Hudson, New York.

- h. Emily Louisa*, born November 18, 1825; married October 28, 1847, Frederick William Backus,¹ and has
- aa. MONTGOMERY*, born July 25, 1848.
 - bb. Rebecca Fitz-Hugh*, born September 18, 1850.
 - cc. FREDERICK WILLIAM*, born December 6, 1852. Dead.
 - dd. GERRIT FITZ-HUGH*, born September 28, 1856.
 - ee. GERRIT SMITH*, born June 11, 1860; died June 28, 1861.
- j. NATHANIEL CHILD*, born December 26, 1827; died April 26, 1830.
- k. HENRY MEIGS*, born December 23, 1829, and married October 2, 1854, Georgiana, daughter of James W. and Margaret (Caldwell) Sawyer, of Rochester. Is residing in Detroit, and has
- aa. JAMES HARVEY*, born October 25, 1856.
 - bb. Margaret*, born November 2, 1861.
- l. Captain CHARLES SKINNER*, born December 5, 1831. Enlisted as a private in the 5th Regiment New York Volunteers, in 1861; rose rapidly from the ranks, and was promoted to be Captain of Co. C. in that regiment, for gallant conduct in the battle of Gaines' Mills, June 27, 1862. Was taken prisoner at the battle of Manassas, August 30, 1862; but was paroled and subsequently exchanged, and was in the battle of Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862.
- m. EDWARD BEATTY*, born March 31, 1834; died Sept. 5, 1862.
 - n. Cornelia Rochester*, born July 3, 1836.
 - o. Josephine Catharine*, born November 24, 1838.
 - p. Louisa Whitney*, born April 3, 1843.
7. *WILLIAM*, born Sept. 19, 1791; died August 16, 1796:
8. *Mary*, born December 14, 1794, and married, March 15, 1815, Professor Charles D. Meigs, M. D., of Philadelphia. She has,
- a. Brig. Gen. MONTGOMERY CUNNINGHAM*, born May 3, 1816. General Meigs is Quartermaster General of the United States.²
 - b. CHARLES DELUCENA*, born July 22, 1817.³
 - c. JOHN FORSYTH, M. D.*, born October 3, 1818.⁴
 - d. WILLIAM MONTGOMERY*, born December 30, 1819; died March 1, 1824.

¹ Who died while Captain, United States Volunteers, at Washington, August 9, 1862, of fever contracted in service.

² Married May 2, 1841, Louisa, daughter of Commodore John Rodgers, U. S. N., and has John Rodgers, born February 9, 1842; Mary Montgomery, born August 22, 1843; Charles Delucena, born June 5, 1845, died September 2, 1853; Montgomery, born February 27, 1847; Vincent Strowbridge, born September 12, 1851, died October 8, 1853; Louisa Rodgers, born August, 1854.

³ Married April 23, 1844, Elizabeth, daughter of Furman Leaming, and has, Mary Leaming, born February 25, 1845; Charles Delucena, born September 20, 1846; Montgomery Leaming, born April 1, 1848; Louis Leaming, born March 8, 1850, died September 7, 1850; Henry Franklin, born August 19, 1851; Elizabeth, born September 24, 1855, died September 21, 1856; Sarah, born August 13, 1856; John Forsyth, born June 1, 1860.

⁴ Married October 17, 1844, Ann Wilcocks, daughter of Charles J. Ingersoll, and has Emily, born July 9, 1845, died September 21, 1846; Harry Ingersoll, born February 8, 1847; John Forsyth, born October 3, 1848; Arthur Vincent, born November 21, 1850; William Montgomery, born August 12, 1852; Alexander Wilcocks and Ann Ingersoll, born August 10, 1854; Mary Hope, born December 20, 1856, died December 4, 1860.

- e. HENRY VINCENT, born June 19, 1821.¹
- f. *Emily Skinner*, born September 28, 1824, and married, April 16, 1846, J. Williams Biddle, of Philadelphia.²
- g. WILLIAM MONTGOMERY, born April 15, 1826.³
- h. SAMUEL EMLIN, born July 15, 1828.
- j. FRANKLIN BACHE, born November 10, 1829.
- k. *Mary Crathorne*, born August 9, 1838.
- 9. *Emily*, born May 8, 1797; married, May 24, 1814, Rev. Thomas H. Skinner, D. D., and died August 6, 1824. Her children are,
 - a. *Maria Louisa*, born March 17, 1815, and married, December 5, 1839, Christopher Oscanyan, of Constantinople.⁴
 - b. *Martha*, died in infancy.
 - c. *Emily*, died in infancy.
 - d. *Caroline Smelt*, born February 20, 1819; married, October 9, 1837, Rev. Edward H. Cumpston, and died January 28, 1842.
 - e. Rev. THOMAS HARVEY, born October 6, 1820. Was admitted to the ministry of the Presbyterian Church in April 1843.
 - f. *Martha Ann*, born August 9, 1822, and married, October 24, 1843, Henry B. Elliott, of New York.⁵
- 10. WILLIAM ROGERS, who died in infancy.
- V. *Sarah*, born February 8, 1754; married, April 2, 1772, Capt. Joseph Reynolds, and their children were, viz.:
 - 1. JOHN, born April 2, 1773; died 1793.
 - ✓ 2. MICHAEL, born August 19, 1774.⁶
 - 3. JAMES MONTGOMERY, born July 2, 1776.
 - 4. JOSEPH, born June 8, 1778; died 1805.
 - 5. JOHNSTON, born August 17, 1780.
 - 6. JOHNSON, born March 18, 1782.
 - 7. WILLIAM, born August 10, 1784.
 - 8. ROBERT, born November 5, 1786.

¹ Married July 6, 1843, Henrietta Hargraves Stewart, and has Charles Stewart, born May 11, 1844, died January 12, 1845; Henrietta Hargraves and Mary Montgomery, born September 24, 1845, Mary died July 4, 1847; Theophilus, born June 7, 1847, died March 4, 1855; Henry Vincent, born July 10, 1848, died February 9, 1855; Elizabeth Barnes, born September 3, 1850, died March 3, 1855; Montgomery, born July 28, 1852, died February 15, 1855; Emily, born April 6, 1854; Anna Forsyth, born July 16, 1855; George Hargraves, born ———, died October 23, 1857; Virginia Hargraves, born September 25, 1858; a son born August 5, 1860, died September, 1862; a daughter born 1861, died September, 1862.

² Mrs. Biddle's children: Christine, born February 14, 1847; Charles Meigs, born January 10, 1849, died December 15, 1855; Williams, born July 16, 1850, died January 6, 1852; Mary, born December 7, 1851, died December 29, 1851; Thomas, born July 6, 1853; Emily, born March 15, 1855.

³ Married August 24, 1853, Jerusha Eliza Turner, and has Mary Emlin, born June 2, 1854, died September 29, 1855; Henry Tunis, born September 4, 1855; Willie Turner, born April 17, 1857; Charles Delucena and Mary Crathorne, born September 4, 1859; Emily, born August 23, 1861.

⁴ Mrs. Oscanyan's children: Thomas, born June 23, 1841; William Hatchik, born January 17, 1843; Adèle Montgomery, born March 12, 1846; Evelyn Eglinton, born June 24, 1847.

⁵ Mrs. Elliott's children: Henry Augustus, born March 15, 1845; Caroline Skinner, born August 7, 1849; Mary Montgomery, born March 3, 1855; Arthur Montgomery, born September 10, 1862.

⁶ Father of Corinna, and Mortimer C., the latter a judge of one of the courts in New Orleans a few years since.

9. *Esther*, born November 22, 1788; married, January 31, 1810, George W. Imlay, and died January 15, 1841.¹
 10. *Grace*, born October, 1790.
 11. THOMAS, born April 2, 1792.
 12. *Sarah Ann*, born January 3, 1794; married, February 16, 1816, Joseph Imlay, brother of George, whose parents were both descended from William Montgomerie of Brigend.
 13. JOHN, born January 6, 1796; died January, 1815, of wounds received at battle of New Orleans.
- VI. JAMES, born November 22, 1755, was educated to the law; but at the commencement of the Revolutionary War he entered the army, holding a lieutenant's commission in the New Jersey Militia. He was under General Richard Montgomery in his expedition against Quebec, December, 1775, and was at the battles of Brandywine, Germantown, and Monmouth. After the close of the war, he went to sea as supercargo, but was unfortunate; he lost his patrimony, and successively engaged in merchandising and farming; but his generosity and liberality prevented his success in either. He died in June, 1832, at his farm, in the neighborhood of Eglinton. His wife was Ellen, one of the daughters of Daniel Reading, the son of John Reading, who was Governor of the Province of New Jersey in 1746, and again in 1757; he being the President of the Council, filled that office during vacancies until others were appointed and arrived in the colony. Governor Reading was the son of John Reading, one of the early settlers of East Jersey.² James and Ellen Montgomery's children were,

1. *Esther Wood*, who resides in Trenton.
2. Brigadier-General WILLIAM READING MONTGOMERY, born July 10, 1801, entered West-Point Military Academy in 1821, and was breveted second Lieutenant of the 3d Infantry in July, 1825. As Captain of the 8th Infantry, he took part in the Mexican war, and was breveted Major "for gallant conduct in the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma, May 9, 1846," in which latter he was wounded; and was breveted Lieutenant-Colonel "for gallant and meritorious conduct in the battle of Molino del Rey, September 8, 1847;" in the assault on this day he commanded the 8th Infantry after the fall of Waite, and was wounded.³ In 1854, while in command of Fort Riley, in Kansas Territory, at the beginning of the political troubles in that region, under the administration of President Pierce, difficulties which arose out of those troubles occurred between him and the War Department, Jefferson Davis being then Secretary of War, which in the year following severed his connection with the regular service. At the breaking out of the Rebellion in 1861, he volunteered his services to the Government, and commanded the 1st New Jersey Volunteers at the Battle of Bull Run, July 21, then in the reserve under Col. Miles, and aided in covering the retreat of the Union army. On August 17, 1861, he was commissioned Brigadier General of Volunteers, and was shortly after appointed Military Governor of Alexandria, where he remained until the following spring, when he was placed in command at Philadelphia.

Gen. Montgomery married Hannah Bullock, daughter of Thomas

¹ Mrs. Imlay's children: John R., died ante 1841; Joseph M., born June 27, 1812; George A., died ante 1841.

² Hist. Coll. State of New Jersey.

³ Dictionary United States Army.

Wood, who had married Ann Reading, the sister of James Montgomery's wife; and both the brothers-in-law were great-grandsons of William Wood, before mentioned. (P. 87.) Their children are,

a. WILLIAM WOOD, born April 19, 1839; died September 9, 1844.

b. HENRY, born October 11, 1843.

c. WILLIAM WOOD, born August 30, 1845.

3. JOHN, married in Philadelphia, but died without issue.

VII. JOSEPH, born August 30, 1758; died in 1776, of a disease contracted in military service, in the beginning of the Revolutionary War.

XXXI. Robert Montgomery of Eglinton, grandson of the first Robert Montgomerie of Eglinton, and eldest son of James, was born at Eglinton, October 22, 1748, to which he had succeeded, at eighteen years of age, on the death of his grandfather, and where he resided during his long life of nearly eighty years.

It is not known whether he took any part in the military affairs of the Revolution; perhaps as the owner of property which was situated in a country alternately in the occupancy of either of the contending foes, and in the neighborhood of the scenes of some of the severest battles fought in New Jersey, he was more inclined to yield to his love of peace and quiet, and abstained from active participation in the war. Three of his brothers and a cousin served their country at this time; and two of the former from the exposure incident to military life contracted diseases which ended their lives. Robert was on one occasion taken prisoner by the British, carried off some distance from his home, and held for many hours, but was released when he was found to be a non-combatant; and his house exhibits the deep marks of a cannon ball fired from a British gun, which was levelled at it from Montgomery Hill opposite.

His estate necessarily suffered from depredations of the troops; and there is a memorandum of his losses, caused by the Hessians on their passage through this portion of Monmouth County, a few days before the battle of Monmouth, on their retreat from Philadelphia, endorsed by him, "Inventory of property destroyed June, 1778, belonging to Robert Montgomery, amounting to £249.10.¹ This amount however, only comprised the losses in his moveable property, the damage to his real estate quadrupling that sum. Eglinton was but a few miles from the scene of the fight at Monmouth; the British army encamping on Montgomery Hill the night before the battle, which was fought on June 28, 1778.²

Robert married November 14, 1771, Margaret, daughter of John Leonard, and had

I. *Elizabeth*, born September 13, 1772, died September 6, 1852.

¹ MS. Mem. at Eglinton.

² Hist. Coll. of State of New Jersey.

II. *Sarah*, born May 21, 1774, married March 4, 1801, her cousin John Debow, the grandson of James Debow, and Mary his wife, who was the daughter of Robert, the first, of Eglinton; she died July 9, 1862. Her children were

1. *JAMES*, born February 8, 1802, died September 6, 1839.
2. *Susan*, born June 1, 1804.
3. *Elizabeth*, born March 18, 1806, married January 15, 1829, William M. Perrine. Their son is Major Thomas M. Perrine, of the 109th Regiment Illinois Volunteers.
4. *Margaret*, born February 20, 1808, married July 28, 1855, James M. Buckley.
5. *Mary*, born September 9, 1809, married August 11, 1830, William Leavenworth.

III. *Susan*, born January 18, 1776, and died May 7, 1804.

IV. *ROBERT*, born May 19, 1778, and died November 14, 1808.

V. *Margaret*, born May 18, 1780, and died July 27, 1794.

Mrs. Montgomery died September 17, 1780. Robert Montgomery married secondly, June 22, 1788, Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. James Newell, of Allentown, whose wife was Elizabeth Lawrence, and had

VI. *Lucy*, born April 19, 1789.

VII. *Esther*, born September 26, 1790, married Samuel Cooke Newell, her cousin, May 3, 1817, and died September 19, 1856, leaving several daughters, among whom the estate left by her father is now divided; the Eglinton Mansion or homestead farm, owned by her sister, Lucy Montgomery, being the residence of Mr. Bennington Gill.

Mrs. Newell's children are as follows:

1. *Elizabeth Montgomery*, born January 24, 1818, married December 28, 1852, Rev. William Passmore.¹
2. *Sarah*, born August 30, 1819, married January 1, 1845, Bennington Gill, now of Eglinton.²
3. *ROBERT MONTGOMERY*, born August 28, 1821, died August 2, 1832.
4. *Mary Cooke*, born March 30, 1823.
5. *Lucy Montgomery*, born December 30, 1825, married December 19, 1849, Theodore Stagg, Captain in the 11th Regiment New Jersey Volunteers.³
6. *Hetty*, born December 25, 1828, married September 21, 1859, Rev. George W. Watson.⁴

Mrs. Montgomery died May 21, 1845, at the age of 93 years. Robert Montgomery had died some years previous to this, on July 5, 1828, having lived to his eightieth year. He is buried at the old yard at Allen-

¹ Mrs. Passmore's children: Isabella Montgomery, born November 3, 1853, died January 31, 1854; Mary Montgomery, born October 9, 1855.

² Mrs. Gill's children: Lucy Lawrence, born September 29, 1847; Albert Livingston, born May 15, 1850; Grace Pearson, born and died May 12, 1853; Clarence Newell, born September 22, 1854; Hetty Montgomery, born September 30, 1856; Joseph Hewes, born June 19, 1860.

³ Mrs. Stagg's children: Montgomery, born August 29, 1853; Sarah Mesier, born August 12, 1855; Susan Newell, born September 8, 1858; Elizabeth Montgomery, born November 5, 1863.

⁴ Mrs. Watson's children: Samuel Newell, born February 27, 1861; George Cook, born September, 1862.

town.¹ Leaving no son, he was succeeded in the representation of the family by Austin Montgomery, (p. 99,) the son of his brother,

JOHN MONTGOMERY, who was born at Eglinton, July 7, 1750. Before he was twenty years of age, John parted with his share of his grandfather's estate, and removed to Philadelphia, his younger brother William, either going with him or following shortly after him; entering there into business, the brothers subsequently united themselves together in mercantile pursuits, and after the death of John, William continued for many years the house they had established. In the Revolutionary War he took a part in military matters, and was a member of the Philadelphia First City Troop of Cavalry from 1777 to 1787, and saw service in that company in some of the New Jersey campaigns of the war. But the exposure and hardships of a soldier's life laid in his constitution the seeds of the disease which eventually ended his life, when he was but

¹ Epitaph on Mr. Montgomery's tomb stone, written by his nephew, Rev. Dr. Montgomery :

IN MEMORY OF
ROBERT MONTGOMERY

Who departed this life at Eglinton, his paternal farm,
July 5, 1828,
Where he was born,
Oct. 22, 1748.

Amiable and exemplary
In all the relations of domestic and private life,
His unblemishable integrity
Conciliated the respect and honour of all with
Whom he had intercourse,
And gave to his word the sanction of a bond.

The revered patriarch
Of the neighborhood in which he dwelt,
He endeared himself to all around him
By his uniform kindness and benevolence,
By his unostentatious hospitality,
And by the valuable
Aid and services
Which
His superior judgment
And experience enabled
Him to render to the many friends
Who sought his advice and direction
Or made him their oracle in their troubles.

The guardian and trustee of their rights and interests,
A patriotic citizen,
His death is a loss to this his native State,
In the legislative councils of which he had
Faithfully served her, and justified the confidence of
His fellow citizens in his intelligence and
Practical good sense, and their high estimate
Of his uprightness.

forty-three years of age.¹ He died March 16, 1794, leaving behind him the reputation of great integrity as a merchant.²

He married November 3, 1785, Mary, daughter of Joseph Crathorne of Philadelphia, formerly of the West Indies, and by birth an Englishman, who married a Miss Keen of Philadelphia, whose ancestors were among the early Swedish settlers on the banks of the Delaware. Her sister, Sarah Keen, had married, first, Samuel Austin of Philadelphia, and their daughter Sarah became the wife of Commodore John Barry; Mrs. Austin married secondly John Stillé, who was also of Swedish descent. Mr. Crathorne had but two daughters, the elder of whom, Dorothy, married Commodore Richard Dale. Both Barry and Dale held high and gallant positions in the early history of the American Navy. Mrs. Montgomery lived to her eighty-fourth year, dying October 15, 1848.³

John and Mary Montgomery had three children,

I. **Austin**, of whom afterwards. (P. 99.)

II. Rev. **JAMES**, D.D., of whom afterwards. (P. 99.)

III. **JOHN CRATHORNE**, was born in Philadelphia, November 1, 1792, where he resided many years, having also lived some years on his estate of Eglinton on the North River, and in New York City, in which latter place he has been residing since 1855. He married November 25, 1817, Elizabeth Henrietta, only daughter of Henry Philips, of Philadelphia.⁴ Mrs. Montgomery died July 11, 1850, leaving a large family.

1. **JOHN PHILIPS**, born September 28, 1818; residing in Philadelphia, a member of the Bar.⁵ He married November 13, 1851, Anna Bowker, daughter of James L. Claytor, of Lynchburg, Virginia,⁶ and has

¹ Of his three brothers who had grown to man's estate, two lived to enter their eightieth year, and the other his seventy-seventh year. His grandfather also at his death had entered his eightieth year.

² "On Monday afternoon [17th] were interred in Christ Church graveyard, [Arch and Fifth Streets] the remains of John Montgomery, Merchant of this city. The numerous and respectable body of citizens who attended his plain and republican funeral evinced the high ideas entertained of the public and private merits of this excellent citizen. As a merchant, he exhibited for twenty years uniform industry, integrity, and punctuality. His word was a bond to all who transacted business with him. His virtues of a citizen commanded esteem and respect wherever they were known. The weakness of his constitution, which laid the foundation of the disorder which conveyed him to the grave, was thought to have been induced by the toils and dangers to which he exposed himself as a member of the Philadelphia troop of horse during the late war. He loved order as well as liberty, and was no less attached to the present wise and equal government of his country, than he was to its independence. As a son, a brother, a husband, a father, and as a friend, he will never cease to live in the bosoms of those to whom he sustained these tender relations. 'Oh! death, all eloquent, you only prove what dust we doat on, when 'tis man we love.'"—*American Daily Advertiser*, Philadelphia, March 20, 1794. My grandmother has told me she had good authority for saying that this obituary was written by Dr. Benjamin Rush, an intimate friend, and the physician of her husband.

³ She is also buried in Christ Church Ground, Arch Street.

⁴ Who married Sophia, daughter of Benjamin Chew, Chief Justice of Pennsylvania. Mr. Philips was the second son of John Philips of Bank Hall, County Lancaster, who was the grandson of Nathaniel Philips of Heath House, County Stafford. *Burke's Commoners*, ii. 594.

⁵ Admitted April 11, 1840.

⁶ Who married Paulina Colland, daughter of Samuel and Sarah Smith of Clifton and of Pocket Plantation, Bedford County, Virginia. Mr. Claytor was the son of John and Charlotte Leftwich Claytor, of White Oak Grove, of the same county.

- a. *Octavia Claytor*, born June 19, 1853.
- b. *Elizabeth Philips*, born October 12, 1856; died March 27, 1861.
- c. JAMES CLAYTOR, born October 25, 1860.
- 2. Rev. HENRY EGLINTON, born December 9, 1820. He was ordained June 28, 1846, a minister of the Protestant Episcopal Church. He was Rector of All Saints Church in Philadelphia for many years, when in 1855 he removed to New York, having been called to the rectorship of the Church of the Incarnation in that city. He married September 10th, 1846, Margaret Augusta, daughter of Judge James Lynch¹ of New York. Their children are
 - a. *Janet Tillotson*, born December 5, 1847.
 - b. JOHN HOWARD, born January 20, 1851.
 - c. JAMES LYNCH, born April 19, 1853.
 - d. EDWARD LIVINGSTON, born July 21, 1855.
 - e. *Sophia Elizabeth*, born June 21, 1857.
 - f. OSWALD CRATHORNE, born July 29, 1859; died August 22, 1860.
 - g. *Adelaide Henrietta*, born August 4, 1861.
- 3. OSWALD CRATHORNE, born August 24, 1822. Resides in Philadelphia. He married October 3, 1849, Catharine Gertrude, daughter of George W Lynch,² of New York, and has
 - a. CHARLES HOWARD, born July 16, 1850.
 - b. GEORGE LYNCH, born October 28, 1851; died February 22, 1852.
 - c. HENRY EGLINTON, born December 25, 1852.
 - d. *Mary Ann*, born April 1, 1854; died May 30, 1857.
 - e. THOMAS LYNCH, born March 4, 1862.
- 4. AUSTIN JAMES, born October 27, 1824. Residing on his farm in Chester County, Pennsylvania. He married November 10, 1858, Sarah Cordelia, daughter of Charles Swift Riché³ of Philadelphia.
- 5. Captain JAMES EGLINTON, born September 20, 1826. A civil engineer by profession; when the rebellion broke out, he volunteered for the three months' service, and was in command of a volunteer artillery company, which were detailed to garrison duty at Fort Delaware during that period. In October, 1861, he was appointed Assistant Adjutant-General, with the rank of Captain; and as aide to General Newton, was in the battle of West Point, April, 1862, and at the battle of Gaines' Mills, June 27, where he was severely wounded while charging at the head of a regiment. He married November 10, 1851, Nina, daughter of James Tilghman of Talbot County, Maryland,⁴ and has

¹ Who married Janette Maria, daughter of Thomas Tillotson, M. D., a surgeon in the Revolutionary war, and subsequently Secretary of State of New York, by his wife Margaret, the sister of Chancellor Livingston. Judge Lynch was lineally descended from the Lynches of Galway. The wife of General Richard Montgomery was a sister of Mrs. Tillotson.

² He married Ann, daughter of James Smith of New York. Mr. Lynch was the son of John Lynch, and the cousin of Judge Lynch of New York.

³ Whose wife was Sarah Coomb, daughter of George Inman of Boston. Mr. Riché was the son of Charles Swift, who married Mary, daughter of Thomas Riché of Philadelphia, and the grandson of John Swift, who was collector of the Port of Philadelphia, under George III.

⁴ Who married Ann Caroline, daughter of Edward Shoemaker, who married Caroline Giles of Maryland, and was the only son of Samuel Shoemaker, who was the last Mayor of Philadelphia.

- a. LLOYD PHILIPS, born August 16th, 1852.
- b. *Elizabeth Philips*, born May 25th, 1855.
- c. *Ann Caroline*, born July 8th, 1857; died March 13, 1861.
- d. ARTHUR EGLINTON, born December 26, 1859.
- e. EDWARD LEA, born August 8, 1861.
- 6. CHARLES HOWARD, born September 27, 1828; died May 8, 1848.
- 7. *Sophia Henrietta Chew*, born October 16, 1830; died December 22, 1836.
- 8. BENJAMIN CHEW, born January 3, 1833; died July 16, 1856.¹
- 9. HARDMAN PHILIPS, born September 25, 1834. Is a member of the Philadelphia Bar.²
- 10. *Mary Crathorne*, born January 20, 1837, and married April 26, 1859, Eugene Tillotson Lynch,³ of New York, and has
 - a. HENRY MONTGOMERY, born February 17, 1860, and died August 8, 1860.
 - b. EUGENE TILLOTSON, born June 26, 1862.

John C. Montgomery married, secondly, Caroline, only daughter of Nehemiah Rogers, of New York, November 27, 1855.

XXXII. Austin Montgomery, of Philadelphia,—where he was born September 16, 1786, and where he resided during his whole life,—the eldest son of John Montgomery (p. 97), was the successor of his uncle Robert, who died in 1828. He married September 5, 1809, Isabel, daughter of John Bowen⁴ of Bowen Hall, the son of William Francis Bowen of Bowen Hall, in the Island of Jamaica. Mr. Montgomery died November 5, 1855,⁵ much beloved and respected by his relatives and friends, and with the reputation of having spent a life of great probity and uprightness. Leaving no children, he was succeeded by John T. Montgomery, the son of his brother, the

Rev. JAMES MONTGOMERY, D. D., who was born in Philadelphia, November 25, 1787. He graduated at Princeton College, in 1805; afterwards read law in the office of Judge Hopkinson, in Philadelphia, was admitted to the Bar, and practised his profession with success for nearly seven years; when, preparing for the ministry of the Protestant Episcopal Church, he was ordained⁶ in 1816. He was successively Rector of St. Michael's Church, Trenton, New Jersey; Grace Church, New York City; and of St. Stephen's, Philadelphia, in charge of which latter

under the Colonial Government. Mr. Tilghman was the son of Lloyd Tilghman, of Bayside, the grandson of Richard Tilghman of The Hermitage, Maryland, who was lineally descended from Richard Tilghman of Hollaway Court, Kent, in the reign of Henry IV. (See Haster's History of the County of Kent.)

¹ Had been admitted a lawyer in the January preceding his death.

² Admitted July 10, 1858.

³ Who is son of Judge James Lynch.

⁴ Who had been before the general abolition of slavery in the British dependencies, one of the wealthiest planters of that island.

⁵ He is buried alongside his parents in Christ Church Yard.

⁶ Deacon, by Bishop White, August 25, 1816, and ordained Priest by Bishop Croes, October 7, 1817.

he had been for eleven years, its first rector, when called away, after a short illness, on March 17, 1834, aged forty-seven years. "A learned divine, a cogent preacher, an unwearied pastor; . . . in life, he adorned, through grace, the doctrine of the Gospel by a consistent practice, and, in death, was more than conqueror, through its saving faith." "A most useful and successful ministry, increasing to the last in usefulness, and in that best success—the winning of immortal souls, exercised for many years in the place of his birth, and among those who had always known him, is most conclusive evidence to the purity, the consistency, and the stability of his character."¹

Dr. Montgomery married, June 27, 1815, Eliza Dennis, daughter of John Teackle,² of Accomac county, Eastern shore, Virginia. Mrs. Montgomery died January 16, 1823, leaving three children.

I. John T., of whom afterwards.

II. JAMES HENRY, born February 27, 1819. He was engaged in mercantile pursuits in Philadelphia many years, and died there December 22, 1858.

III. Mary, born December 1, 1822, and died July 6, 1824.

Dr. Montgomery married secondly, May 30, 1827, Mary Harrison, daughter of Thomas H. White, of Philadelphia, the son of Bishop White, of Pennsylvania,³ and had

IV. Rev. WILLIAM WHITE, born May 21, 1828. Having prepared himself for the ministry of the Protestant Episcopal Church, he was ordained in September, 1852. He has been successively rector of the churches in Northumberland county, Pennsylvania; of that in Warsaw, New York; and of St. Luke's church, Buffalo; and is now rector of Grace Church, Lyons, New York. He married, April 15, 1857, Gaynor Smith, daughter of Peter Lazarus,⁴ of Sunbury, Pennsylvania, and has

1. JAMES, born March 1, 1858, who lived but two days.

2. JAMES HENRY, born February 24, 1859, and

¹ "It was during his engagement in the practice of the law, that he attained, through grace, to those convictions of his duty, which led him from being a pious member and communicant of the church, to offer himself as a candidate for her ministry." Brief Memoir, &c.

² Whose wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Littleton and Susanna Upshur Dennis. Mr. Teackle was the grandson of John Teackle (whose wife was a daughter of Arthur Upshur), the son of the Rev. Thomas Teackle, who was born in Gloucestershire in 1624, and who being a loyalist was obliged to leave England. He came to Virginia, and had the pastoral charge of Accomac County until his death, which occurred January 26, 1695. Mrs. Montgomery had a sister married to Elihu Chauncey, and another to Charles N. Bancker, both of Philadelphia.

³ The first Bishop of English consecration in the United States, whose father Thomas White, a native of London, came to America in 1720 and settled in Maryland. Bishop White married Mary, daughter of Captain Henry Harrison of Philadelphia. Thomas H. White married Maria, daughter of Daniel Charles Heath, of Baltimore, whose wife was Mary, daughter of Francis Key.

⁴ Whose father was Frederick Lazarus of Cumberland County, Pennsylvania, whose parents were natives of Prussia, and had come to America before the Revolutionary War and settled in that county. Mr. Lazarus married Elizabeth Wallis, the daughter of Enoch Smith, a member of the Bar of Northumberland County, Pennsylvania, who married Gaynor, daughter of Joseph J. Wallis, of Sunbury, in that county, the son-in-law of John Lukens, Surveyor General of Pennsylvania under the proprietary government.

3. WILLIAM WALLIS, born June 22, 1861.

V. THOMAS HARRISON, born February 23, 1830. Residing in Philadelphia. On October 31, 1860, he married Anna, daughter of Samuel George Morton, M. D.,¹ of that city, and has,

1. *Rebecca Morton*, born June 29, 1862.

VI. JOHN HENRY HOBART, born August 26, 1831; died October 16, 1831.

VII. AUSTIN, born January 1, 1833; died April 13, 1834.

XXXIII. John T. Montgomery, of Philadelphia, born April 3, 1817, succeeded, in 1855, Austin Montgomery, his uncle, in the Male Representation of the Family of Montgomery. After a few years passed in civil engineering, he read law,² and has been since in the practice of that profession in the city of Philadelphia. He married June 25, 1856, Alida Gouverneur, daughter of Francis Rawle Wharton,³ of Philadelphia.

¹ For many years President of the Academy of Natural Sciences in Philadelphia, and author of the *Crania Americana*, *Crania Egyptiaca*, and other works on scientific and medical subjects. He married Rebecca Grellet, daughter of Robert Pearsall, of New York, the grandson of Nathaniel Pearsall, of Hempstead, Long Island. Dr. Morton was the son of George Morton, who was born at Clonmel, Ireland, November 29, 1756, the son of Thomas, born in 1729, who was the great-grandson of Samuel Morton, who on December 10, 1697, married Sarah, daughter of Alexander Christy of Moyallan, County Down.—See Burke's *Commoners*.

² Admitted to the Bar, March 8, 1844.

³ Who married Juliana M., daughter of Isaac Gouverneur, the son of Samuel Gouverneur of New York. Mr. Wharton was the son of Isaac Wharton, who married Margaret, daughter of Francis Rawle, of Philadelphia, and the grandson of Joseph Wharton of that city.

COLLATERAL BRANCHES OF MONTGOMERY.

An account of all the collateral branches whose connection with the parent stem is clearly traceable, is given in the pages which follow. A history of the Family of Montgomery would not be complete unless it included all those branches, whether near or remote, which proved their claim to a descent from this family. They are here given separately, not because of their less importance as juniors in the pedigree, for many of them furnish much historic interest; but because no arrangement could be found by which the history of each could be given at length in its proper place in the Genealogy, without a degree of confusion which would be subversive of that order necessary to follow when writing of cotemporary generations of a family. Each line will be found to contain many interesting details of persons and events, and it is believed that none of the name is omitted from the following enumeration, whose descent from the main line is established. There are many families bearing the name of Montgomery, both here and abroad, who, though presenting some evidence in favor of their claim of belonging to the family, yet cannot complete the historic connection needed. A personal research among some of these, both in Scotland and Ireland, would doubtless add many more branches to this Genealogy; but at this distance, one has to be content with evidence furnished by books, which, after all, is not equal to that family documentary evidence not always accessible to book makers, or else to correspondence, which, on such a subject, is found very often both uncertain and unreliable. The only line moving to America from either of those countries, whose connection is clearly and satisfactorily traceable, is that of the Brigend Montgomerys; all others known to the writer in this country have not that documentary evidence brought over by their forefathers which these have the advantage of. There are, however, two families whose descendants are settled in different parts of the United States, whose history is appended at the end, both from the interest therein contained, and from the strong probability of their descent from one or other of the known families of Montgomery settled in the north of Ireland.

The collateral branches here given are placed in genealogical order, or seniority in their relation to the eldest male line, the first two of them being descended from William Montgomerie of Brigend, and settled in the United States.

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM MONTGOMERIE,

OF UPPER FREEHOLD.

WILLIAM MONTGOMERIE of Brigend's second son was

WILLIAM MONTGOMERIE, who was born at Ayr, February 7, 1693, and baptized on the 16th of the same month, and brought to America by his parents in his ninth year. He had not continued long, however, in his father's household after reaching manhood, for he became a merchant in Philadelphia, where he lived many years. In 1758 he returned from that city to Upper Freehold, where he spent the remainder of his life. In May, 1770, we find him, with Esther, James Montgomery's widow, the daughter of his first wife, both appearing before Charles Pettit, Esquire, one of the Masters of the High Court of Chancery of the Province of New Jersey, and making similar affidavits, to the effect that he was the son of William Montgomerie of Brigend, and that he was born at Ayr; that his father came to this country with his sons, of whom Robert was the eldest, and he was the second; and that Esther was the widow of James Montgomery, the only married son of Robert, the eldest son of William of Brigend.¹

William was a member of the Society of Friends. In his will, dated November 4, 1769, he designates himself "of Upper Freehold, in the county of Monmouth." He died in the summer of 1771,² leaving a son and daughter. He had first married Susan Wood, the widow of John Wood, whose daughter Esther became the wife of his nephew, James Montgomery of Eglinton. By her he had,

- I. *Isabella*, who married, first, Joseph Reading, of Flemington, son of Governor John Reading, of New Jersey, who left by her four children. She married subsequently to Mr. Reading's death; the name of her last husband being Bailey.

¹ The original affidavits are on record at Trenton; a copy of them has always been preserved among the "Montgomery Papers." Their object and design can now only be a matter of conjecture. It is quite possible that the younger Burnetts did die about this period intestate, and Robert's descendants would become their heirs under the then laws of the province. Robert was now dead, and Esther Montgomery, out of regard to her own son Robert, who had just attained his majority, and her other children, was doubtless desirous of placing on record such evidence of their right to succeed the Burnetts, as would prevent at some future day any dispute arising out of the matter. To this her husband's uncle added the strength of his testimony; his affidavit, which is given in a note on page 87, states his having been born in Ayr, and his coming to America with his brothers and parents in the year 1701 or 2. He testifies to his elder brother's marriage with Sarah Stacy, and names his son and grandsons in order. William's evidence was all important to the case in hand, and has been of value since in elucidating a portion of the history of the American Montgomeries.

² Will admitted to probate, September 20, 1771. State Records, Trenton. In it he mentions his wife Mary, son William, daughter Isabel Bailly, and her children, Montgomery, Alexander, Rebecca, and Mary Reading. He doubtless is buried at Crosswicks.

William Montgomerie married secondly, in Philadelphia, May 19, 1750, Margaret Paschall, who was a widow, and had,

II. WILLIAM, his only son, who succeeded him.

He married, thirdly, November 26, 1756, near Haddonfield, New Jersey, Mary Ellis, but had by her no children.¹

Major WILLIAM MONTGOMERY, as he was known, was born in Philadelphia in 1750. He had inherited from his father a handsome property, which he had improved and added to, to such a degree, that he was at one period of his life one of the wealthiest residents of Monmouth county. He was residing on his estate in Monmouth county when the Revolutionary war began; although a member of the Society of Friends, he took up arms, and became a Major in the New Jersey line, in consequence of which he was expelled from meeting. By the advice of some of his friends, he entered into speculations in matters where he had no knowledge; the results of these were extremely disastrous to him, and he was made penniless, while he had a large family of young children to provide for.

He had married in January 15, 1778, Mary, daughter of Robert Rhea, of Monmouth county, whose brother, Colonel David Rhea, commanded the artillery of the American army at the battle of Monmouth, and whose son was General Jonathan Rhea, of Trenton.² He died in 1815, at the age of sixty-five years; and both he and his wife are buried at Crosswicks. Their children are

I. WILLIAM W., of whom afterwards.

II. *Mary*, born July 6, 1780; died October 11, 1797.

III. *Margaret*, born June 22, 1784; married Colonel James Hay, of Monmouth county, and died April 1, 1862. She had

1. *Mary*, married William Scudder.³

2. *Cornelia*, died unmarried.

3. *Margaretta*, married Enoch Jones.⁴

4. *Sally Ann*.

5. WILLIAM, unmarried.

6. LAMAR, married, and has one son, William.

7. WOODRUFF, unmarried.

8. ROBERT, unmarried.

IV. ROBERT RHEA, born February 5, 1786; removed early in life, with two brothers, to Louisiana, where he resided the remainder of his life, a planter. He married Eliza, daughter of Samuel McCutcheon, of Louisiana, and had four children. He died August 1, 1857.

1. SAMUEL MCCUTCHEON, born September 12, 1831. He married Miss Tournillen, of Lafourche, Louisiana.

2. *Jane Butler*, born April 16, 1834; died 1848.

¹ Gen. Account by William Anderson.

² See Hist. Collect. of New Jersey, pp. 303 and 343.

³ Mrs. Scudder's children: Jonathan M.; James H., (now Surrogate of Mercer County, New Jersey); Mary M.; Elizabeth M.; Augustine; John H.; Cornelia M.; Wilhannah; Julia.

⁴ Mrs. Jones' children: William; Cornelia; and Richard.

3. **HUGH WILLIAM**, born November 24, 1836; Captain of Artillery in the Confederate service.

4. *Eliza Ann*, born December 19, 1841; died 1845.

It is understood that both of his sons held commissions in Louisiana regiments, in the Confederate service, and were present at the battle of Bull Run, July 21, 1861.

V. **JONATHAN**, born February 14, 1788, and went to New Orleans, where he entered the mercantile house founded by his brother William.

VI. *Ann*, born March 3, 1790. She married John K. Thompson, of Iberville Parish, Louisiana, and died March 24, 1861. She had

1. *Mary*, married Bainbridge McCutcheon, of New Orleans.

2. *Virginia* married ——— Bonford.

3. *Cornelia*.

4. *Julia*.

5. **WILLIAM**.

6. **FREDERICK**.

VII. **DAVID**, born June 7, 1792; removed to Kentucky, at an early age, where he settled and married, and there remained all his life. Some of his family went to New Orleans, and are there living. He died February 4, 1862.

1. **JONATHAN**.

2. **RICHARD**, residing in New Orleans.

3. **BENJAMIN**.

4. **SAMUEL**, residing in New Orleans.

VIII. *Maria Matilda*,¹ born January 5, 1798, and married John Titus, of Trenton, where she now resides. She has

1. *Emma* and

2. *Mary*.

WILLIAM W. MONTGOMERY, of New Orleans, was born in Monmouth county, New Jersey, December 7, 1778. Though born to affluence, he, at an early age, found himself and his brothers, obliged to struggle for their livelihood. In 1795 he went to New York, and after a few years' residence there, was sent as supercargo on different voyages, and in 1803 removed to New Orleans, in which city he has made his home since that period; spending, however, much of his time in Paris, where a portion of his family have resided for many years. During the invasion of Louisiana by the British, he was Quartermaster of the Fourth Regiment Louisiana militia, and was in active service under General Jackson, until after the retreat of the British forces. By his superior business qualifications, united to the highest integrity and strictest probity, he has found ample success in mercantile life, to reward the energy of one who had himself alone to depend on. He was President of the Branch Bank of the United States, and afterwards President of the Bank of Louisiana. At the age of eighty-four years, he can now look back to a long life of industry and usefulness. He married in 1813, in New Orleans, Marie Louise Pulchérie Augustine, daughter of Jean Baptiste Michiel Piver d' Elincourt, formerly a planter and King's Attor-

¹ William Montgomery's family Bible is in the possession of Mrs. Titus.

ney in the District of Artibonite, St. Domingo,¹ by whom he is the father of several children.

I. CHARLES, died in youth.

II. WILLIAM HENRY, born January 26, 1816, and has for many years resided in Paris. With great fondness for the history of their family, and equal success in the researches in its genealogy, he and his brother Richard have done more than any other two members of the family in bringing to the knowledge of their relatives, details of our common history, which are no less important genealogically, than they are interesting in a historical view.

III. RICHARD ROGER, born December, 1817, and resides in Philadelphia, where he is by profession a lawyer.² He married in 1844, Elizabeth, daughter of the Honorable Horace Binney,³ of Philadelphia, and has,

1. WILLIAM WOODROW, born March 20, 1845.

2. ARCHIBALD ROGER, born May 30, 1847.

3. *Mary Binney*, born September 9, 1848.

4. *Alice*, born August 19, 1850.

5. *Bertha*, born July 7, 1852.

6. HORACE BINNEY, born February 6, 1854.

7. *Elizabeth*, born February 16, 1856.

8. *Helen*, born April 30, 1858.

9. RICHARD ALAN, born June 19, 1860.

10. *Susan Binney*, born April 28, 1862.

IV. *Marie Mathilde*, born January, 1820, and married in 1841, Count Leon de Béthune, nephew of the Prince de Béthune, and has

1. *Marie*, and

2. *Conon Maximilien*.

V. FREDERICK, died in youth.

VI. AUGUSTUS REHA, born January 19, 1823, and is now residing in New Orleans.⁴ He married in 1851, Margaret, daughter of Joseph Kernochan, of New York, and has

1. *Lilias*.

2. *Margaret*.

3. *Augusta*.

4. WILLIAM.

5. NEIL.

VII. JULES ALFRED, born July 19, 1825, and resides in France. On December 21, 1857, he married Blanche, daughter of the Marquis de Portes, and has

1. ARNULPH, born September 24, 1858, and

¹ M. Piver was born at the Château D'Elincourt, in the environs of Senlis, France. He was educated at the College of Rheims under a scholarship of Robert de Vaugondi, the Geographer, one of its founders, reserved for a member of his family up to the age of fifteen; after which age he came to Paris to study law. Thence he went to St. Marc, St. Domingo, near which he had an uncle who had a large property. The French revolution and the insurrection of St. Domingo, drove M. Piver to Jamaica, whose governor, Lord Balcarras, received him kindly. He was king's attorney and counsellor at the Court of Port au Prince. His wife was Mlle. de Lafeuillé-Viellard; his mother was Mlle. de Laroche of Nantes.

² Admitted to practice, October 9, 1840.

³ Who was the son of Dr. Barnabas Binney, a surgeon in the American Army during the Revolution, who at one time was in charge of the hospital at Valley Forge; he married Mary Woodrow of New Jersey, who it is believed was related to the historian Woodrow. Mr. Binney married a daughter of Col. John Cox of Bloomsbury, New Jersey.

⁴ And at one time residing in Philadelphia, where he read law, and was admitted to practice, October 7, 1846.

2. ALAN.

VIII. *Euphrosyne Augustine*, born July, 1827, and married September 20, 1853, Count Olivier de la Rochefoucauld, brother of the present duc de la Rochefoucauld, and has

1. GUY.

IX. *Eugénie*, died young.

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MONTGOMERIE,

OF UPPER FREEHOLD.

JAMES MONTGOMERIE, of Upper Freehold, was the third son of William Montgomerie of Brigend. He was born on his father's estate in Ayrshire, and in his youth accompanied his father with the remainder of his family to East Jersey. His will, in which he gives himself the above designation, bears date April 12, 1756; in it he mentions his wife, Mary,¹ and his children as recited below. His remains were doubtless interred in the old Friend's Burying Ground at Crosswicks, in the old Meeting House attached to which he had with his parents and brothers found their place of worship. He left

I. ROBERT. There is a Robert Montgomery, of the Township of Fairfield, Cumberland County, New Jersey, whose will, dated August 19, 1797, is admitted to probate at Bridgeton, May 10, 1798.² His wife's name was Phoebe, and he left a son, William Montgomery, and several daughters. Without any evidence bearing directly on this point, it seems fair to presume that this was the eldest son of James Montgomery.

II. ALEXANDER, of whom afterwards.

III. JAMES, of whom no further mention is found.

IV. WILLIAM, who was married, but had no children. "Mrs. Elizabeth Montgomery, relict of William Montgomery, died October 22, 1821," and is buried in the old ground at Allentown. William is buried in the same yard, but his tombstone has not been preserved.

V. BURNET, was born December 7, 1755, and married January 15, 1786, Charlotte Hendrickson, in Lower Freehold, and had three children. He died January 3, 1834, aged "78 years 11 months and 4 days," and "Charlotte his wife, March 17, 1817, in the 53d year of her age," and are both buried in the old ground at Allentown.

1. Sarah, born October 26, 1786, and married July 30, 1809, Samuel Rogers. She died March 11, 1858. Her children were, viz:

a. *Charlotte Louisa*, born June 17, 1810.

b. JAMES MONTGOMERY, born October 11, 1812.

c. ISAAC, born February 27, 1815.

d. *Charlotte Louisa*, born July 1, 1816.

e. GEORGE HEBERTON, born October 15, 1819.

f. *Margaret Montgomery*, born July 15, 1823.

g. *Emily Adelaide*, born April 4, 1827, and married March 13, 1851, James Murphy, of Trenton.³

¹ Letters of Administration, dated October 24, 1764, were granted to Alexander Montgomerie on the estate of Mary Montgomerie, widow, intestate. State Records, Trenton.

² State Records.

³ Mrs. Murphy's children: Joseph, born March 28, 1852; John R. Dill, born February 28, 1854; both now dead; Sarah Ann, born October 2, 1855; James Newell, born January 18, 1858; Emma Virginia, born February 20, 1861; Edward Appleton, born December 18, 1862.

2. *Margaret Smith*, born November 25, 1789, married May 14, 1815, William French, and died January 31, 1818. Her only child was
a. BURNET MONTGOMERY, born January 6, 1817.
3. WILLIAM, married Elizabeth Smith, but died without issue.

ALEXANDER MONTGOMERY, the second son of James, was born in the year 1735, and married Eunia West, of Eatonton, New Jersey. He resided in Allentown, where he died July 14, 1798, "in the 64th year of his age," and is buried in the old ground at Allentown, where "Eunia, his wife," who died March 18, 1796, "63 years of age," had been buried. They had

- I. *Lucy*, married Samuel Quay, of Allentown, where she resided until her death in 1815, at the age of fifty-two. She had
 1. *Mary*, died unmarried.
 2. *Sarah*.
 3. *Caroline*, died unmarried.
 4. *Ann*, married first, Ebenezer Smith, and secondly, Mr. Benedict, and resided in New York.¹
 5. *Lucy*, married her cousin, Robert Debow, the grandson of James Debow and Mary, his wife, who was the daughter of Robert Montgomerie, the first, of Eglington.²
 6. *Eleanor*, married Dr. Forman, of Princeton.³
 7. *Martha*, died unmarried.
 8. WASHINGTON, died at an early age.

II. *Martha*, married Dr. Jeremiah Woolsey; they removed to Cincinnati, where they lived many years. Mrs. Woolsey died in 1832, and Dr. Woolsey in 1835. They had

1. *Catharine*.
2. WILLIAM.
3. *Sarah*.
4. SAMUEL.
5. DANIEL.
6. *Susan*.

III. THOMAS WEST, of whom afterwards.

IV. ROBERT, who died young.

V. *Sarah*, born in 1777, married about 1805, John Johnston of Poplar Grove, near Spotswood, New Jersey, where she resided until her death, May 10, 1833. Mr. Johnston died August 5, 1832. Their children were

1. JOHN ALEXANDER, residing at Poplar Grove.⁴
2. WILLIAM HENRY, died in 1851.
3. *Mary Susannah*, married John Gaudu, of New York.⁵
4. HEATHCOTE, died in 1815.
5. THOMAS MONTGOMERY, residing in Brooklyn.⁶
6. *Martha Louisa*.

¹ By her first husband had Martha Quay, who married John R. Lewis.

² Mrs. Debow's children: Samuel; Louisa; Robert; Mary.

³ Mrs. Forman's children: Caroline, married Prof. Stephen Alexander, of Princeton College; Lucy; Reed; and Eliza.

⁴ Has Isaac; Cornelia; Mary; Emeline; Susan; Lafayette.

⁵ Mrs. Gaudu's children: Thomas Henry; Robert Alexander; Sarah; and Martha Louisa.

⁶ Has Sarah Annie; Elizabeth Montgomery; Jarvis Pratt; Phebe Louisa; Thomas Montgomery; William Heathcote DeLancey; and John Lewis.

THOMAS WEST MONTGOMERY, M. D., was born in 1764, and married in 1788, Mary, daughter of the Hon. John Berrien, of Rocky Hill, one of the Justices of the Supreme Court of New Jersey.¹ Her brother Samuel Berrien married Ann Hepburn, grand daughter of Robert Montgomerie, the first, of Eglinton. Dr. Montgomery was admitted to the practice of medicine, November 6, 1787,² after which he went to Paris, and there remained two or three years pursuing his medical studies. On his return, he practised his profession for many years in Allentown, and afterwards in Princeton, until his removal to the city of New York, where he continued to pursue his profession until his death in 1820.³ He had

- I. MARGARET EATON, born in 1788, married in 1809, Samuel Riker of New York, who died within two years; and she married secondly, some years after, John B. Shaw, of Annapolis, Purser in the United States Navy,⁴ and had

1. *Anne Deborah Randall*,⁵ the wife of the Right Reverend William H. Odenheimer, D. D., Bishop of New Jersey.

2. MONTGOMERY PORTER, now dead, and

3. ARCHIBALD, also dead.

- II. *Maria S.*, born 1790, married Horatio Eaton, her cousin,⁶ and had

1. *Marie Louise*, married John A. Welles, of Detroit.

2. THEODORE HORATIO.⁷

Some years subsequent to Mr. Eaton's death, she married William Inman, now Commodore in the United States Navy, and had

3. *Eliza Montgomery*, married Francis B. Odenheimer, of Philadelphia.

4. *Mary Berrien*.

5. WILLIAM TAYLOR.

- III. ALEXANDER MAXWELL, M. D., was born December 2, 1792. He married May 17, 1821, Phoebe, daughter of Aaron Hassert, of New Brunswick, and had

¹ Judge Berrien was born November 19, 1711, and died April 22, 1772. He married Margaret, daughter of John Eaton of Eatonton, New Jersey, a wealthy English Friend, who marrying Johanna Wardell, a member of the Church of England, was only saved from being read out of Meeting by saying he regretted that his wife was not a Friend. Another daughter of John Eaton married Reverend Elihu Spencer, and their daughter was the wife of Jonathan Sergeant of Philadelphia. Judge Berrien's only other daughter, Eliza, married Nathaniel Lawrence, son of Captain Thomas Lawrence; and after his death in 1797, she married his cousin John Lawrence, son of William Lawrence of New York. His eldest son John Berrien, married Margaret, daughter of Captain John Macpherson of Philadelphia, and removed to Georgia. It was at Judge Berrien's residence at Rocky Hill, that General Washington wrote his farewell address to the army. See Riker's Annals of Newtown, and Hist. Collect. of New Jersey.

² "On Tuesday the 6th inst., at the meeting of the Medical Society in Burlington, was examined Thomas W. Montgomery, in Physic and Surgery, agreeably to an appointment made by the honorable David Brearley and Isaac Smith, two of the Justices of the Supreme Court for that purpose; and after giving satisfactory proofs of his learning and skill in the same, was licensed to practice as a Physician and Surgeon." *Trenton Weekly Mercury*, November 13, 1787.

³ He is buried in Trinity Churchyard in that city.

⁴ Mr. Shaw was with Commodore Porter in his fight in the "Essex" Frigate in 1812.

⁵ Mrs. Odenheimer's children: John William; Henrietta Burns; William Henry; Margaret Montgomery; Annie Randall; Montgomery Berrien; Mary Berrien; Alice; Francis Lawrence Archibald Shaw; Henrietta.

⁶ Both being great-grandchildren of John Eaton of Eatonton.

⁷ Has Theodore Horatio and Mary Berrien.

1. *Lætitia*, and

2. THOMAS BERRIEN, born May 19, 1825; died July 29, 1827.

Dr. Montgomery was Acting Surgeon's Mate on the frigate "Essex," in Porter's fight off the harbor of Valparaiso, March 28, 1814. On the return of the officers of this vessel to the United States, he proceeded with Commodore Porter and his officers to Washington, whither they were ordered to aid in its defence. After many years' sea service, he was ordered to the command of the Naval Hospital at Brooklyn, where he died January 3, 1828.

IV. JOHN BERRIEN, of whom afterwards.

V. *Julia*, born March 19, 1797, and married William M. Biddle, of Philadelphia,¹ January 27, 1825, and has1. *Lydia Spencer*, born November, 1825; married February 7, 1850, William D. Smith, of the United States Army, and died in Detroit, November 11, 1855.2. THOMAS MONTGOMERY, born July 9, 1827, a lawyer by profession, residing in Erie, Pennsylvania.²3. EDWARD MCFUNN, born August 27, 1832, and resides in Warren County, Pennsylvania.³4. *Mary Montgomery*, born October 10, 1834; married October 18, 1855, De Garue Whiting, of Detroit, now Captain of Volunteers, United States Army.

5. WILLIAM M., born February 13, 1837, a lawyer in Carlisle, Pennsylvania; now Major in the 4th Pennsylvania Regiment of Cavalry; was severely wounded, and was taken prisoner in the fight before Richmond, June, 1862.

6. *Julia Montgomery*, born July 14, 1840.

VI. NATHANIEL LAWRENCE, born in 1800, and entered the American navy at the age of ten years. He was in the action of the "President" with the "Belvidere," in June 23, 1812, where he lost an arm; and was aid to Commodore McDonough at his victory on Lake Champlain, September 11, 1814, where also he was wounded. He was commissioned as Lieutenant on his sixteenth birthday, for his gallant and meritorious services; it is believed he was the youngest officer ever thus commissioned in the United States Navy. After many years of active service, he died in the West Indies in 1825, of fever, while in command of a vessel there cruising. In 1821 he married Miss Colton, of New York, but left no children.

VII. *Eliza Lawrence*, wife of the Right Rev. Samuel A. McCoskry, D. D., D. C. L., Bishop of Michigan, and has,1. *Mary Berrien*, married Stephen K. Stanton, of Detroit.

Commodore JOHN BERRIEN MONTGOMERY was born November 17, 1794, and married, in 1821, Mary, daughter of William Henry, of New York.⁴ He entered the United States Navy, June 4, 1812, just a

¹ Who was also a great-grandchild of John Eaton of Eatonton, through his mother, who was Miss Spencer. He died February 28, 1855.

² Married, December 10, 1857, Margaret E., daughter of Dr. Wm. Irvine, and has Emily Duncan; Lydia; and Sarah Duncan.

³ Married, February 2, 1859, Mary Lewis, daughter of Samuel Leiper, and has William M.; and Mary L.

⁴ Who married Delia, daughter of Jonathan Harned, the son of Nathaniel Harned, a large landed proprietor in New Jersey, and who was read out of Friends' Meeting, for taking up arms in the Revolutionary War. Mr. Henry's father, William Henry, had come to this country from Belfast about 1780.

fortnight before the declaration of war by Congress against Great Britain, and served throughout that war, being present at the battle of Lake Erie, under Commodore Perry, September 10, 1813. Subsequently he was with Commodore Decatur in the expedition against Algiers. More recently, while stationed on the Pacific coast in command of the "Portsmouth," the war with Mexico broke out, and in 1846 he took possession for the United States Government of the town and harbor of San Francisco. During his stay here, he was drawn into a controversy with the British commander on that station, in regard to some alleged violations of the blockade, which he conducted with such skill and firmness, as eventually to win from the British Government a very laudatory notice of the course pursued by him. Having recently returned from the command of the Pacific squadron, he is now in command of the Boston Navy Yard. Commodore Montgomery's children are,

I. WILLIAM HENRY, born 1820. Held a commission in the United States Navy; and while with his father on the Pacific coast, in 1846, was sent in charge of an expedition up the Sacramento River, his brother John Elliott being of the number. But neither of the brothers, or any of the party were ever heard of afterwards.

II. *Julia Maria*, born 1821, married, April 23, 1851, David N. Mahon, M. D., of Carlisle, Pennsylvania, and has,

1. *Annie Duncan*, born April 12, 1853.

2. JOHN MONTGOMERY, born August 15, 1854.

III. *Delia Henry*, born March 6, 1823, married July 18, 1843, James Foster, United States Navy, and had,

1. *Mary*, born March 15, 1846; died February 14, 1849.

2. *Elinor Frances*, born April 3, 1847.

Mrs. Foster married secondly, September 16, 1849, Andrew Foster, of Boston,¹ and has,

3. *Julia Montgomery*, born February 27, 1851; died May 3, 1852.

4. ANDREW, born September 5, 1856.

5. *Kate McCrea*, born December 21, 1860.

IV. JOHN ELLIOTT, born 1830, and died in 1846, as above. He was his father's private secretary at the time.

V. HENRY EDWARDS, born 1831, died in infancy.

VI. DAVID EDWARDS, born 1835.

VII. SAMUEL LAWRENCE WARD, born 1836, died 1857.

VIII. *Mary Henry*, born 1839.

IX. *Helen V.*, born 1844.

¹ Brother of James Foster, both being sons of Dr. Andrew Foster, of Cambridge, Mass.

MONTGOMERYS OF LAINSHAW,

. SECOND LINE.

JOHN MONTGOMERIE of Cockilbie, the fourth son¹ of the last Sir Neil Montgomerie of Lainshaw, (p. 68,) first appears as of Cockilbie in 1608, when he and Robert Montgomerie of Kirklands, have sasine of the lands of Cockilbie, upon precepts of sasine from Sir Neil Montgomerie of Langschaw, dated May 14, 1608, in which he is stated as the lawful son of Sir Neil. (Sec. Reg. Ayrs., vol. i. f. 141-3.) In 1602 he had sasine of "ane annual rent of one hundred merks out of the Kirklands of Stewartoun," in which document he is designed "frater legitimus quond [] Montgomerie de Brigend," which William Montgomerie of Brigend witnesses. (Par. Reg. Ayrs., vol. ii. f. 44-6.) And we find him, in 1663, having a sasine of the lands of Kirkhill, (recorded at Ay., January 10.)² By his wife, who was of the house of Carden, he had,

I. DAVID MONTGOMERIE, afterward of Lainshaw.

II. JOHN MONTGOMERIE of Crevoch, who had a sasine, together with his future wife, of the ten merk land of Kilbryde, recorded at Ay., January 20, 1662, (Par. Reg. Ayrs., vol. x. f. 72,) where he is designed, "Johannis Montgomerie frater germanus dioti Davidi Montgomerie, secundi p'timi filii quond. Joannis Montgomerie de Cockelbie."³ He married, in 1662, Katherine, daughter of Peter Johnston, baillie of Glasgow, and had a son, a merchant in that city, and three daughters, Mary, Jean, and Agnes.

III. Jean, married William Caldwell of that ilk.

IV. Barbara, married William Montgomerie of Belliskeoch.

V. Agnes, married Kennedy of Kirkmichael.

VI. Catherine, married McCubin of Knockdolian.

VII. Margaret, married Rev. Andrew Miller, minister of Dalry, and afterwards of Neilstoun.

DAVID MONTGOMERIE of Cockilbie, and afterwards of Lainshaw, had a precept of sasine of the latter estate, June 1, 1654, from the Earl of Eglinton, upon the resignation in his favor of his cousin Neil Mont-

¹ His descendant, James Montgomerie of Lainshaw, who claimed the representation of Lord Lyle, and in 1722 assumed that title, based his claim on his ancestor (as above) being the *second* son of Sir Neil. This order has been stated by Robertson in his *Ayrshire Families*, following Crawford, who, however, was furnished this statement by James himself. We have seen that James, minister of Dunlop, was the *tertio genito* (p. 68); and all the documents of the period in which the brothers are mentioned, give William of Brigend precedence over John of Cockilbie, the brother James' will being one instance of many, he appointing "William Montgomerie of Bridgend, and John Montgomerie of Cockilbie," to be overseers to his estate. James Montgomerie was aware of the existence of the Brigend family in America, for we shall see that the Montgomery Papers contain a letter written by him in 1723 to his cousin Brigend, then in New Jersey.

² See Geneal. Account, by William Anderson.

³ Ibid.

gomerie of Lainshaw, (p. 70,) with the consent of the latter's son, John Montgomerie, of the lands of Lainshaw, Kilbryde, &c. (Par. Reg. Ayr., vol. ix. f. 271-2.) On the first of May preceding this, he had a precept of sasine to the barony of Peacockbank, (ibid. f. 202-3;) and on March 20, of the same year, sasine of the lands of Montgomerie-Crevoch, (ibid. f. 204-5.)¹

David, having been concerned in the insurrection of Bothwell Brig in 1679, and convicted of participation in the Rye House plot, 1685, suffered severely in consequence, and his estates were forfeited. His lands were gifted to General Drummond, afterwards Lord Strathallan. It appears that Lord Strathallan (under what impulse is not known) resigned his rights to these lands, and a charter, proceeding on the resignation and a disposition from David, is granted by Lord Montgomerie to James, son and heir of David, October 6, 1688. In 1690 the forfeiture was rescinded in Parliament, and David Montgomerie was restored to all his rights.²

"The laird of Langschaw was a gentleman of an old family in Ayrshire, of an excellent and peaceable disposition, who sustained very great losses for his hearty appearances for his country, and the king's interest when at the lowest; and lurked a good while in Ireland, and after the Revolution, came home and died in peace among his friends."³

He married Marion, daughter of James Dunlop of that Ilk, whose son, Alexander Dunlop himself suffered severely from the same causes with his brother-in-law, and afterwards emigrated to America. David's name occurs in a document as late as October 28, 1692. He died, leaving three children.

I. JAMES, his successor.

II. DAVID, of whom no further mention is made, and

III. Jean, who married Reverend Alexander Laing, of Donaghadee, and had a son

1. DAVID LAING, afterwards MONTGOMERIE.

JAMES MONTGOMERIE of Lainshaw, appears in full possession of his estates in 1696, before which his father must have died. His name is in the list of Commissioners for Supply in the same year, and about the same time he was appointed Clerk of Justiciary for life. He married Barbara, daughter of John Kennedy of Craig, or Barclanachan, in Carrick, by a daughter of Hunterstoun, but had no issue, and died about the year 1726,⁴ being succeeded in the estate of Lainshaw by his sister.

James was titular Lord Lyle, having, in 1722, assumed that title, the first of the family who had done so. But his vote was not received at the election of representative peers, and his right to the title was never

¹ See Gen. Account by William Anderson.

² Hist. Co. of Ayr, vol. ii. 454.

³ Wodrow's Hist. Ch. Scotland, iv. 252.

⁴ Hist. Co. Ayr, i. 312; ii. 454.

acknowledged; because he could not make it appear by any writ that he was the representative of the family of Lyle, which could have been readily done, had his grandfather Cockilbie been senior to Brigend, as he asserted. In the "Montgomery Papers," there is a letter of his, dated "Lainshaw, January 29, 1723," to "William Montgomerie of Bridgend, at Doctor's Creek in New Jersey," in which he says, "my succeeding to my Lord Lyle's honours hath obliged me to alter my subscription, but shall, God willing, never alter my name," and signing himself "Your affectionate cousin and servant, Lyle." This subscription he retained until his death.¹ His nephew,

DAVID LAING, afterwards MONTGOMERIE of Lainshaw, the son of his sister Jean, became heir to his mother in this estate. This appears from various legal documents from 1726 to 1738. He married Veronica, daughter of James Boswell of Auchinleck, by whom he had issue four children, and died before September 3, 1752.

I. JAMES, his successor.

II. *Elizabeth*, who succeeded her brother in Lainshaw.

III. *Mary*, married in 1768, James Campbell, of Treesbank.²

IV. *Margaret*, the "Miss Peggy Montgomerie of Lainshaw," who in 1769, married her own cousin, "James Boswell, Junior, Esquire, of Auchinleck," better known as Johnson's biographer,³ and was mother of Sir Alexander Boswell of Auchinleck.

JAMES MONTGOMERIE of Lainshaw, had a precept of *Clare Constat* from Alexander (tenth) Earl of Eglinton, as heir to his father, David Montgomerie, in all his lands, under date of September 3, 1752. "Jacobi Montgomery, de Lainshaw, armigeri," gave a charter of resignation of the lands of Mackbiehill, February 23, 1769. He married Jean, daughter of Sir John Maxwell of Nether-Pollock. He died in 1767, without issue, and was succeeded by his eldest sister,

Elizabeth Montgomerie Cuninghame of Lainshaw, who had been previously married to Captain Alexander Montgomerie Cuninghame of Kirktonholme, the grand nephew of Sir Walter Montgomerie of Kirktonholme, and heir of his estates, and grandson of Alexander Montgomerie of Assloss, of the Broomlands family, (p. 118.) They had many children, among whom were

I. Sir WALTER MONTGOMERIE CUNINGHAME, fourth Baronet of Corsehill, assumed the title of Lord Lyle as heir to his mother, but he was not acknowledged at the election of peers, or elsewhere, as such. His assumption of the dignity was due, it was said, to a desire to escape his creditors. He died unmarried, March, 1814.

II. Sir DAVID CUNINGHAME, Baronet, who succeeded his brother, but died unmarried in November following.

¹ MS. letter in Montgomery Papers.

² Hist. Co. of Ayr, vol. ii. 412.

³ See Gent. Mag. vol. xxxix. 1769, p. 608. Hist. Co. of Ayr, i. 240, ii. 455.

III. EGLINTOUN CUNINGHAME.

IV. ALEXANDER CUNINGHAME, who served with the army in the American war, and died unmarried.

V. SIR JAMES CUNINGHAME, Baronet, who had among others,

1. SIR ALEXANDER DAVID MONTGOMERIE CUNINGHAME, Baronet, who died unmarried, June 8, 1846.
2. SIR THOMAS MONTGOMERIE CUNINGHAME, the eighth and present Baronet of Corsehill.¹

Captain Cuninghame died in 1770, and Elizabeth married, secondly, Charles Beaumont, who was, unfortunately for her, a speculator in some coal works, and upon whom she made large settlements, though the estate had already been much encumbered previous to the death of her brother James. Their daughter,

VI. *Elizabeth Montgomerie Beaumont*, married her cousin, George James Campbell of Treesbank.²

Sir Walter Montgomerie Cuninghame was next heir to his mother's estate, but, with the encumbrances fastened on it by the preceding two or three possessors, together with his own negligence, it was but of little use to him. He sold it in 1779 for about £30,000, together with the other unentailed estates, to William Cuninghame of Bridgehouse, whose son John is the present possessor of Lainshaw. The entailed estates, Kirktonholme and Corsehill, rented in 1796, for about £400 per annum, but were at a higher rent a hundred years previous to this date.³

The two lines of Montgomerys of Lainshaw, had now become extinct, while the branch of Sir Neil Montgomerie's descendants, over whom the estate was passed, now alone bears his male representation. In the line whose history is given, above, the attempt to preserve itself through two female descents was futile; and every Montgomery, or his descendant, to whom it gave a designation, passed away, leaving none to bear this name in connection with that valued estate.—Did Lainshaw bring any curse on its possessors bearing the name of Montgomery?

¹ Sir Thomas claiming the representation of Lyle, his descent is thus particularly given in order, to exhibit the grounds on which that claim rests.

² Hist. Co. Ayr, ii. 413.

³ See in regard to value of these estates, &c., MS. letter of Mr. James Fraser, dated Edinburgh, March 23, 1796, preserved among Montgomery Papers.

MONTGOMERYS OF STANE.

WILLIAM MONTGOMERIE of Greenfield, the ancestor of the Montgomeries of Stane,¹ of Broomlands, and of Bonyglen, and of Sir Henry Cunningham Montgomery, Baronet, of The Hall, was the *fourth* son of the first Earl of Eglinton (p. 57). He married, in 1508, Elizabeth, only daughter and sole heiress of Robert Francis of Stane, by which marriage he acquired this property, as well as St. Bride's Kirk and Bourtriehill. He died previous to September 3, 1546, leaving two sons and a daughter.

I. ARTHUR.

II. HUGH, who succeeded his brother.

III. *Janet*, married William Barclay of Perceton.²

ARTHUR MONTGOMERIE of Stane, succeeded his father. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Fairlie of that Ilk, but died without issue, and was succeeded by his brother,

HUGH MONTGOMERIE of Stane and Auchinhood, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Blair, of Adamtoun. In 1570 he sold the barony of Stane to his cousin Hugh, third Earl of Eglinton. He had two sons.

I. HUGH and

II. JOHN MONTGOMERIE, who married Margaret Davidson, and had

a. HUGH, who married Isabel Duncan and had

aa. GEORGE MONTGOMERIE, a Surgeon, in Ayr.³

HUGH MONTGOMERIE of Auchinhood and of Bowhouse. Auchinhood was part of the barony of Eaglesham. He married Margaret, daughter of Calderwood of Peacockbank, and died in 1658, aged ninety-six years. It appears he married secondly, a lady named Peebles, probably of the Broomlands family. He left five children.

I. HUGH, who succeeded him in Bowhouse.

II. GEORGE MONTGOMERIE of Broomlands, the ancestor of the family of that name, for which see p. 118.

III. ROBERT, from whom descend the Montgomeries of Bonyglen, and Sir Henry C. Montgomery. (See p. 120.)

IV. *Janet*, married Hugh Thompson of Garscadden.

V. *Helen*, married Ninian Barclay of Warrix.

HUGH MONTGOMERIE of Bowhouse, succeeded his father. He married Margaret, daughter of Mr. Swinton, merchant in Glasgow, by whom he had

HUGH MONTGOMERIE of Bowhouse, who married Margaret, daughter of Mr. Durry, a merchant in Glasgow, and left a son,

HUGH MONTGOMERIE of Bowhouse, who succeeded him and became the last of his line. He married Margaret, daughter of George Montgomerie of Broomlands, his cousin, but died in 1718, without issue.

¹ Taken from Hist. Co. of Ayr.

² Ibid. i. 448.

³ Douglas' Baronage.

MONTGOMERYS OF BROOMLANDS.

GEORGE MONTGOMERIE of Broomlands,¹ the second son of Hugh Montgomerie of Stane and Auchinhood, acquired in the early part of the seventeenth century that estate, which consisted of the upper and nether Broomlands, lying partly in the parish of Irvine, and partly in that of Dreghorn; having belonged, for many years, to a family of the name of Peibles. He married first Ann Barclay, daughter of Sir Robert Barclay of Perceton, by whom he had three children.

I. HUGH, his successor.

II. WILLIAM MONTGOMERIE, a merchant, and one of the magistrates of Edinburgh, who left

1. WILLIAM,

2. GEORGE, and

3. HUGH, all of whom died unmarried.

III. *Jean*, who married, first, John Guthrie, provost of Irving; and, secondly, in 1671, her kinsman, John Montgomerie of Beoch, afterwards of Brigend, (p. 73.)²

George Montgomerie married secondly, Margaret Wallace, of the family of Shewalton, by whom he had several children, namely:

IV. GEORGE MONTGOMERIE, who married Janet, daughter of George Garven, clerk of the bailliary of Cuninghame, and had

1. *Margaret*, who married Alexander Simpson, Surgeon in Edinburgh.

V. ALEXANDER MONTGOMERIE of Assloss, who was Commissioner of Supply in Ayrshire, in 1704, married Margaret, sister of Sir Walter Montgomerie of Kirktonholme, and left by her four daughters. (p. 138.)

1. *Janet*, married James Somerville of Kennox.

2. *Penelope*, married Sir David Cuninghame, of Corsehill. Their descendant is the present Sir Thomas Montgomerie Cuninghame, Baronet, of Corsehill and Kirktonholme, (p. 116.)

3. *Margaret*, married Mr. Forbes of Waterton.

4. *Anne Montgomerie* of Kirktonholme, the heiress of her uncle, Sir Walter, married George Moir of Leckie.

VI. ROBERT, left no issue.

VII. NINIAN, died unmarried.

VIII. JOHN MONTGOMERIE of Wrae "left succession."

IX. JAMES MONTGOMERIE, merchant in Edinburgh, married Mary, daughter of Matthew Stewart of Newton, but left no issue.

X. *Margaret*, married Hugh Montgomerie, of Bowhouse, (p. 117).

George Montgomerie died May 6, 1700, aged eighty-six, and is buried with his wives and his eldest son, in the churchyard in Irvine.

HUGH MONTGOMERIE of Broomlands, his eldest son, was born about 1645; he married Jean, daughter and heiress of Robert Brown of Moile. They lived together fifty-five years, and the wife survived her husband's death but five days, both dying at the age of eighty-three. They had several children, namely:

¹ From Hist. Co. of Ayr.

² See sasine, recorded at Ayr, February 13, 1671, (Par. Reg. Ayr. vol. xi. f. 533,) in Gen. Account by William Anderson.

- I. ROBERT, who succeeded him.
- II. GEORGE MONTGOMERIE, Captain of a merchant ship, and died in Jamaica, in 1735, unmarried.
- III. HUGH, who succeeded his brother.
- IV. WILLIAM MONTGOMERIE, was a Cornet of Dragoons, and married Jean, daughter of John Brisbane of Bishoptoune, and dying in 1753, left
 - 1. JOHN MONTGOMERIE of Arthurstone, born in 1723, married and settled in Fife, but had no issue.
 - 2. Jean, married Robert Ramsay, merchant in Dundee.
- V. ALEXANDER MONTGOMERIE, Captain of a Letter of Marque ship, and died in the East Indies, unmarried.
- VI. Margaret, married Charles Binning of Pilmore.
- VII. Jean, married William Kelso of Hullerhurst.
- VIII. Ann, married Edward Ker, merchant, and one of the magistrates of Irvine.

Hugh Montgomerie died December 3, 1728, and was succeeded by ROBERT MONTGOMERIE of Broomlands, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. Alexander Cuninghame of Collelland, but died without issue, January 11, 1740, aged sixty-three, and was succeeded by his brother, HUGH MONTGOMERIE of Broomlands, who had been Provost of Campbellton, in Argyleshire, and married Mary, daughter of Reverend James Boes, minister of that place, by whom he had

- I. CHARLES, his successor.
- II. Jean, married Mr. Henry Eccles of the Excise. Their daughter
 - 1. Margaret, married Mr. Henderson, and died about 1728, and in their line is the representation of this family.
- III. Elizabeth, married Reverend David Campbell, of Southend, Kintyre.
- IV. Mary, married Adam Dickson, merchant in Glasgow.

Hugh Montgomerie married, secondly, Margaret, daughter of Mr. Learman of Moneymore, County Derry, by whom he had no issue. He died February 24, 1766, in the eightieth year of his age.

He is better known as the author of the Manuscript History of the Family of Montgomery, called the "Broomlands MS.," from which the particulars of this branch have been chiefly compiled. In it, this family claim to be heirs male of the Eglinton family, under the supposition that the male line of Lainshaw was extinct, having removed to America in the year 1701-2, and thus passed out of sight of the home branches. It must have been a very voluminous MS., the fair copy of which was only finished in the lifetime of his son, being complete in the form of a tree, and "of such dimensions as to require stretchers of wood to keep it open when consulted." It was many years subsequently sent to England to his grandson, Mr. Charles Montgomerie Campbell, but it appears to have been since lost.

CHARLES MONTGOMERIE, of Broomlands, was entered a Merchant Burgess of Glasgow, January 24, 1754. He sold the estate of Broomlands, and died between 1780 and 1790, unmarried, and was thus the last male of the Broomlands Montgomerys.

MONTGOMERYS OF BONYGLEN.

HUGH MONTGOMERIE of Auchinhood and Bowhouse, (p. 117,) was grandson of William Montgomerie of Greenfield, the fourth son of the first Earl of Eglinton. Hugh's third son was

ROBERT MONTGOMERIE, who married Miss Mackwatersa, of Maybole, and moving over to Ireland, had a son

ROBERT MONTGOMERIE, who was born at Rosemont in 1660.¹ He resided at Bonyglen or Bonnylyn, County Donegal, and married a daughter of the Rev. Alexander Conyngham, Dean of Raphoe. Mr. Conyngham having entered into holy orders went over to Ireland, and was in 1611, the first protestant minister of Enver Killymard, County Donegal, and married Marian, daughter of John Murray, by whom it is said he was the father of twenty-seven children. He was the grandson of William Conyngham, Bishop of Argyle in 1589, who was a son of the fourth Earl of Glencairn.² Robert Montgomerie left an only son,

ALEXANDER MONTGOMERIE of Bonyglen, who was born at that place in 1700, and died 1748. He married Anne, daughter of Rev. Ralph Phillips, Rector of Killymard, and had

I. JAMES, and

II. ALEXANDER MONTGOMERIE, father of Sir Henry Cunningham Montgomery of The Hall, (p. 121.)

Rev. JAMES MONTGOMERIE of Bonyglen, born in 1726, became Arch-deacon of Raphoe. He married Dora, daughter of Nicholas Coddington of Droyhra, County Lowth, and had

Rev. ALEXANDER MONTGOMERY of Bonyglen, also in holy orders. He was born in 1774. He married Mary, daughter of Charles Stewart of Hornhead, County Donegal.

MONTGOMERYS OF THE HALL, BARONETS.

ALEXANDER MONTGOMERIE of Bonyglen, as above, descended from William Montgomerie of Greenfield, was father³ of

ALEXANDER MONTGOMERIE, his second son, who was a captain in the 62d regiment, and sold his commission at the termination of the war of

¹ Playfair's Brit. Antiq., vii. p. 861, &c.

² Ibid.

³ Burke's Peerage and Baronetage.

1776, when he settled at The Hall, County Donegal. He married Mary Dalway, daughter of James Allen of Castle Dobbs, County Antrim, and had issue,

- I. HENRY CUNNINGHAM, his heir,
- II. JAMES MONTGOMERIE of Sea View, County Donegal, born in 1771, married in 1806, Jemima, daughter of James Glasgow of Aughadenvarn, County Leitrim, and has issue,
 1. CONYNGHAM, born 1809.
 2. Jemima.
- III. Martha, married Anthony Coare of Higginstown.
- IV. Anne, married the Rev. John Hawkins, eldest son of the late Bishop of Raphoe.

Sir HENRY CUNNINGHAM MONTGOMERY, Baronet, of The Hall, entered the East India Company's military service in 1783, and served as a cavalry officer for twenty years. At the breaking out of the war with Tippoo Sultan, he raised a corps of 300 horse and served with the grand combined army under Sir John Floyd, when he was placed at the head of three battalions of infantry, five thousand cavalry, and seventeen pieces of artillery. On his subsequent departure for England, general orders were published to the army, both by the governor general in council, and by the government of Madras, highly complimentary of his services. Captain Montgomery was appointed in 1803, inspecting field officer of yeomanry and volunteers, in County Donegal, with the rank of Lieutenant Colonel in the army. He was member of Parliament for the borough of St. Michael's and the borough of Yarmouth; and was created a Baronet October 3, 1808. Sir Henry married Sarah Mercer, daughter of Leslie Grove, Esquire, of Grove Hall, County Donegal, and dying January 21, 1830, left

- I. HENRY CUNNINGHAM, his successor.
- II. ALEXANDER LESLIE MONTGOMERY, born March 15, 1807, Captain Royal Navy; married June 30, 1840, Caroline Rose, daughter of James Campbell of Hampton Court, Middlesex.
- III. HUGH MONTGOMERY, born March 13, 1809. In the Madras army.
- IV. ALFRED MONTGOMERY, married October 13, 1842, Fanny, daughter of Colonel Wyndham of Petworth House, County Sussex, and has issue.
- V. Marian Emily, married March 10, 1830, the Hon. and Rev. Grantham Munter Yorke, brother of the Earl of Hardwicke.
- VI. Matilda, married January, 1846, to the Hon. and Rev. W. T. Law, Chancellor of Bath and Wells.
- VII. Isabella Eliza.

Sir HENRY CUNNINGHAM MONTGOMERY, Baronet, of The Hall, was born June 10, 1803, and married March 3, 1827, Miss Pigot, only daughter of Major-General Pigot. Sir Henry is in the civil service of the East India Company at Madras.

MONTGOMERYS OF SMISTOUN.

JAMES MONTGOMERIE of Smistoun, the second son of Alexander, second Lord Montgomerie, (p. 55,) married Katherine, daughter of Lindsay of Dunrod. He was living in 1526, and died within the period from this date to September 3, 1546. His son was

HUGH MONTGOMERIE of Smistoun, who succeeded him. It is thought he was Baillie of the Regality of Kilwinning. He was appointed by the second Earl of Eglinton, tutor to his son and heir. His son was

HUGH MONTGOMERIE of Smistoun, Baillie of Kilwinning, who married Agnes, daughter of John Craufurd of Craufurdland. He is mentioned in a document of the year 1623; he died before 1631, as his son

HUGH MONTGOMERIE of Smistoun, had then succeeded him. He married Margaret Peibles, and died in 1635, leaving no children, when this line became extinct.

MONTGOMERYS OF SEVENAIKERS.

WILLIAM MONTGOMERIE of Sevenaikers, was the first of this family, which was supposed to have been a branch of the above family. His great grandson was

THOMAS MONTGOMERIE of Sevenaikers, who was served heir to his father John, in 1673; but shortly after this, the property seems to have changed hands.

MONTGOMERYS OF BRAIDSTANE,

VISCOUNTS MONTGOMERIE, AND EARLS OF MOUNT ALEXANDER.

ROBERT MONTGOMERIE of Braidstane,¹ the ancestor of the Earls of Mount Alexander, of the Montgomerys of Grey Abbey, of Knockewart, and of Barnahill; was grandson of the first, and brother of the second Lord Montgomerie, (p. 54.) He married Jean, daughter of Sir George Campbell, the Knight of Loudoun and Sheriff of Ayr, by whom he had three sons, successively Lairds of Braidstane. He died prior to May 4, 1468, and was succeeded by his eldest son.

I. ROBERT,

II. ALEXANDER, and

III. ADAM.

ROBERT MONTGOMERIE of Braidstane, who, at his father's death, must have been a minor, as was his younger brother, on his succession to the estate, seventeen years later. Robert, on May 4, 1468, got a charter from his uncle, Alexander Lord Montgomerie, probably one of confirmation, on account of his minority, of the lands of Braidstane. Dying before January 3, 1485, he was succeeded by

ALEXANDER MONTGOMERIE of Braidstane, his brother, then a minor; for his cousin, Hugh Lord Montgomerie, (who had in his minority succeeded his father a year or two previous to this,) was entitled as feudal superior to the whole rent of his lands until he came of age; but a deed dispensing with his nonage or dues of ward, was given him by Hugh. In this deed, dated January 3, 1485, (p. 53,) he is designed "Alexander Montgomerie of Braidstane, son to his dearest eyme, [uncle] Robert Montgomerie of the Braidstane;" this deed was given, it is stated, at the instance of Thomas Montgomerie, the parson of Eaglesham. He is also twice mentioned with this title in two charters, of the year 1505. He also died childless, and was succeeded by

ADAM MONTGOMERIE of Braidstane, who carried on the line of the family. His wife's name is not mentioned. He had died before the year 1558, if indeed he lived as late as that, for then his age would be over ninety years, as his father had died before 1468. His son was

ADAM, or ADAM JOHN MONTGOMERIE of Braidstane. He is mentioned by each of his christian names, probably to distinguish him from his father. He married his cousin, the eldest daughter of Sir John Colquhoun of Luss, whose wife, the daughter of John Stuart, Earl of

¹ The account of this family is mainly from that given in Hist. Co. of Ayr.

Lennox, was also grand daughter to the first Lord Montgomerie.¹ He had four sons, viz :

I. ADAM, his successor.

II. JOHN MONTGOMERIE of Blackhouse and Drummure, ancestor of the Montgomerys of Knock-Ewart, (p. 128.)

III. ROBERT, who does not appear to have had any landed property. His son John went to Ireland in the early part of the reign of James I. with his cousin Sir Hugh, and was the ancestor of the Montgomerys of Grey Abbey, for whose line see page 131.

IV. A SON, whose name is not given. It was his son

1. HUGH, who settled at Derrybrook, in 1618. He was living in 1636, and on his death was succeeded by

a. NICHOLAS, who was born in Scotland in 1615, and who was living in 1698. He was Lieutenant in Sir James Montgomerie's² regiment during the great rebellion in 1641. "We believe he was ancestor of the family of Archdall of Castle Archdall, and of Lieutenant-Colonel Hugh Montgomerie of Blessingburn Lodge."

Adam Montgomerie died before December, 1576, and was succeeded by

ADAM MONTGOMERIE of Braidstane, who acquired also other lands from Hugh, Earl of Eglinton, by purchase. He married the daughter of John Montgomerie of Hessilhead, (p. 135,) and dying before May 15, 1602, left four sons,

I. HUGH, his successor.

II. GEORGE MONTGOMERIE, who was Dean of Norwich, England, and subsequently Bishop of Derry and Raphoe, and afterwards of Meath. "In Dr. Moyne's vigorous and successful efforts to recover the alienated property of the sees of Kilmore and Ardagh, he was supported by his friend, George Montgomerie, the first Protestant Bishop of Derry."³ He married Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Brabazon, Lord Ardee, and sister of the first Earl of Meath, and dying in 1620, left a daughter,

1. *Jane Montgomerie*,⁴ who married Nicholas St. Lawrence, the twenty-third Lord Howth. Her daughter,

a. *Frances*, married Sir James Montgomerie of Rosemont, (p. 125,) and her grand daughter,

aaa. *Mary St. Lawrence*, married Henry Montgomerie, third Earl of Mount Alexander.

III. Col. PATRICK MONTGOMERIE, was a Captain in the Scots service, but afterwards going to France, was made a Colonel in the army of that kingdom in the time of Henry IV., and was killed in action unmarried.⁵

IV. JOHN MONTGOMERIE, a doctor of medicine, who was educated at Padua. Being established in practice in London, he there died 1596, leaving no children.

Sir HUGH MONTGOMERIE of Braidstane, born at Braidstane, in 1560, was a man of much ability and considerable influence. After being educated in Glasgow, he travelled, and spent several months at the court

¹ Burke's Hist. of Commoners.

³ Gent. Mag. vol. xvii. p. 225.

² Son of the first Viscount Montgomerie, his cousin.

⁴ Burke's Commoners.

⁵ Ibid.

of France, after which he settled in Holland, and there became a Captain of Foot in the Scots Brigade under the Prince of Orange. In this service he remained some years, and on the death of his father he returned to Braidstane. He accompanied James I. in 1603, on his journey into England, and was knighted by him in April, 1605. His brother the Dean of Norwich had been before this made one of the chaplains in ordinary to the king. It was in this year he procured from James a grant of the third part of the great territory of Con O'Neale, Lord of Claneboys, in Counties of Down and Antrim; and to this large estate he brought several of his clan from Scotland, that they might settle on the lands and assist in the plantation of the country. So successful were his efforts in settling this large territory, that in five years from the date of his grant, he brought before the king's muster master one thousand able fighting men. After filling many public trusts, and with his personal influence increasing, he was created on May 3, 1622, Viscount Montgomerie of the Great Ardes. In 1587, he had married Elizabeth, daughter of John Shaw, Laird of Greenock, by whom he had four sons and three daughters. He married secondly (about 1625), Sarah, daughter of William Lord Herries, by whom he had no issue.

Viscount Montgomerie died May 25, 1636, at seventy-six years of age, "universally regretted." His children were,

I. HUGH, his successor.

II. Sir JAMES MONTGOMERIE, Knight, of Rosemont, County Down, was born at Braidstane, in 1600, and was killed in a sea fight with a pirate, March 12, 1651. He was a gallant officer, was Colonel of a regiment, and did good service in 1641 against the Irish rebels. He married Catharine, daughter of Sir William Stewart; and secondly his cousin, Frances, daughter of Lord Howth,¹ by his wife, Jane, daughter of his uncle George Montgomerie, Bishop of Meath. (P. 124.) He was father of

1. WILLIAM MONTGOMERIE of Rosemont, who wrote *Memoirs of the Viscounts Montgomeries and Earls of Mount Alexander*, called "*Montgomerie MSS.*," printed at Belfast in 1820. He married his cousin, Elizabeth, daughter of the second Viscount Montgomerie, and dying in 1706, aged seventy-four, left a son,

a. WILLIAM MONTGOMERIE of Rosemont, who in 1715, sold his estate,² on which was Grey Abbey, to his kinsman, William Montgomerie of Maghera, County Down, (p. 131,) by which name his descendants are now known. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Archibald Edmonstone of Duntreath, and left

aa. WILLIAM, who married and left two daughters.

III. Hon. GEORGE MONTGOMERIE, a Captain, who married Grizel, daughter of Macdowal of Garthburn, leaving issue.

1. HUGH MONTGOMERIE of Bathlessan, Lieutenant-Colonel in the army of King William, 1689, who married and had

a. HERCULES, who married, and left a daughter.

b. HUGH WILLOUGHBY, of Carrow, who married, and dying, July 26, 1748, left three daughters; the youngest, Catharine, married Alexander Montgomerie of Ballyleek, of the Braidstane family.

¹ Burke's Peerage.

² Landed Gentry and Commoners.

- IV. *Mary*, married Sir Robert Maclellan, afterwards Lord Kirkcudbright, and their daughter married Hugh Montgomerie of Maghera. (P. 131.)
- V. *Jean*, married, in 1623, Patrick Savage of Portaferry, County Down, and died in 1643.
- VI. *Janet*, married Troilus Montgomerie (p. 145), ancestor of the Montgomerys of Stanhope and Macbie Hill, Baronets.

HUGH, second Viscount Montgomerie, succeeded his father at the age of thirty-nine years. After a liberal education, he travelled abroad. In 1637, was made a member of the Privy Council. In the great rebellion he was appointed Colonel, and took an active part in military movements in Ireland. He died suddenly, however, November 15, 1642. He had married, in 1623, Lady Jean Alexander, daughter of William, the first Earl of Stirling, by whom he had,

- I. HUGH, his successor, Earl of Mount Alexander.
- II. HENRY, who died young.
- III. JAMES, born at Dunskey in 1639. He married Margaret, daughter of Col. Fitzwilliam, and had one son,
 - 1. HUGH, who died in infancy.
- IV. *Elizabeth*, married William Montgomerie of Rosemont. (P. 125.)

HUGH, third Viscount Montgomerie, was created Earl of Mount Alexander on June 20, 1661. He was very influential on the King's side during the rebellion,¹ and was engaged in active service on his behalf in the North of Ireland, and consequently a severe sufferer in those times of confiscation and oppression. In 1649, he was banished to Holland. On the Restoration he returned to Ireland, and was created Earl, which honor he enjoyed but two years, dying at Dromore, September 15, 1663. His first wife was Lady Mary Moore, eldest sister to Henry, first Earl of Drogheda, and by her he had,

- I. HUGH, who succeeded him.
- II. HENRY, who succeeded his brother.
- III. JOHN, dying in infancy.
- IV. *Jean*, who died in 1673, unmarried.

The Earl married, secondly, Catharine, daughter of Arthur Jones, Viscount Ranelagh, and by her had,

- V. CHARLES, who died in infancy.
- VI. *Catharine*, married Sir Francis Hamilton of Killshandra, Bar't.
- VII. *Elizabeth*, married Raphael Hunt, of Dullardstown.

The lands of Braidstane were sold by this Earl to his relative, Sir John Shaw of Greenock, in 1650. The ruins of the Castle of Braidstane remained till towards the end of the last century; but there is now no remnant of its ancient estate left.

HUGH, second Earl of Mount Alexander, was born in 1650. At the Revolution his lordship was made a Privy Councillor, Governor of the

¹ Burke's Extinct and Dormant Peerages.

County Down, and filled other high public stations. Becoming involved in his circumstances, he was obliged to part with a good portion of his estate. Among other portions parted with from time to time, he sold, in October, 1679, the lordship of Mount Alexander, except the manor house and the demesnes, for £9780. He married, first, Lady Catharine Dillon, eldest daughter of Carey, Earl of Roscommon; and, secondly, Eleanor, daughter of Maurice, Viscount Fitzharding; but having no surviving children by either, he was succeeded by his brother on his death, which occurred February 12, 1716.

HENRY, third Earl of Mount Alexander, who was born at Mellifort, in 1656. He married in 1672, Mary, eldest daughter of William, Lord Howth. He is described as "of a sweet temper, and disposition affable, courteous, and complacent. He was as little covetous as carefully courteous."¹ Dying in 1731, he left two sons and a daughter.

I. HUGH, his successor.

II. THOMAS, the last Earl of Mount Alexander.

III. *Elizabeth*, who died unmarried.

HUGH, fourth Earl of Mount Alexander, married, in 1703, Elinor, daughter of Sir Patrick Barnewall of Crickstown, Baronet, and had five children, who all died in their infancy. In two generations the pecuniary circumstances of this branch of the family had been much changed, and their state now was not equal to the great prominence of that of the first Viscount Montgomerie. The Earl died February 27, 1744, and was succeeded by his brother,

THOMAS, fifth and last Earl of Mount Alexander, who was High Sheriff of County Down for 1726. He married Mary Angelica, only daughter of Captain Daniel De la Cherois, of Lisburne, County Antrim,² a lady of French extraction and considerable fortune, by whom he had no issue; and dying April 7, 1757, his honors became extinct. His estates in the County Down he left to his widow, and they now are in the possession of the family of De la Cherois.³

¹ Montgomerie MSS.

² Who in 1693 had been appointed by King William, Governor of Pondicherry. He was the son of Captain Samuel de la Cherois. *Burke's Commoners*, iv. 422.

³ "Montgomery and Mount Alexander: These two titles, the first of Viscount, the second of Earl, are vested in the same line of male descent, and are supposed to have an heir still extant, but the family estates are gone into the hands of strangers."—*Banks' Baronia Anglica Concentrata*, ii. 207.

MONTGOMERYS OF KNOCKEWART.

JOHN MONTGOMERIE of Blackhouse and Drummure,¹ was the founder of the Montgomeries of Knockewart, a property in the Parish of Ardrossan, Ayrshire. He was the second son of Adam Montgomerie, the fifth Laird of Braidstane, (p. 124). He married Marjory Fraser, daughter of John Fraser of Knock, and died in December, 1600, leaving a son,

PATRICK MONTGOMERIE of Blackhouse, who acquired the superiority of Skelmorlie-Cuninghame, in which the lands of Blackhouse, &c., are situated; and, also, an estate in County Down, called Craigboy, from his brother-in-law, Hugh Viscount Montgomerie, (they having married sisters). He married Christian, daughter of John Shaw, Laird of Greenock, and died in January, 1629, leaving issue,

I. **HUGH**, who succeeded him.

II. **JOHN**, who succeeded his brother.

III. A son, name unknown, was ancestor of the late Robert Montgomerie of Craighouse, father of Robert Montgomerie, now of Craighouse; Lieutenant-Colonel Patrick Montgomerie; William, Surgeon East India Company's service; and Hugh.

HUGH MONTGOMERIE of Blackhouse, joined with his uncle, Sir Hugh Montgomerie, in colonizing the Ardes, in Ireland, in which his father and the Shaws also joined. He died in 1630, leaving no children, and was succeeded by his brother,

JOHN MONTGOMERIE of Blackhouse, who was a Lieutenant-Colonel in the army, and fell at the battle of Dunbar, September 2, 1650. His son,

PATRICK MONTGOMERIE of Blackhouse, sold that property in 1663. He married Margaret Coss, and, at his death, left a son,

JOHN MONTGOMERIE, who sold the estate of Craigboy, December 27, 1716, and was designed of Thirdpart (of South Skelmorlie) in Largs. He married the daughter of Montgomerie of Scotston, who sold that estate and acquired a property near Campbelton in Kintyre, by whom he had three sons. He died about 1720.

I. **ADAM**, who died leaving no children.

II. **JAMES**, who succeeded his father.

III. **ROBERT MONTGOMERIE**, heritor in Irvine, who married about 1707, Miss Jean Maclean, of Irvine, and died in 1740, leaving issue,

1. **PATRICK MONTGOMERIE**, heritor in Irvine (of whom see below).

2. **JOHN MONTGOMERIE** of Barnahill, born June 16, 1723; entered the Navy and was a midshipman in the "Marlborough," off Toulon, February 11, 1744, and was afterwards promoted to be acting Lieutenant, but retired from the service and married, in 1758, his cousin, Jean Mac-

¹ This account taken from Hist. Co. of Ayr.

lean, daughter of Robert Maclean of Barnahill, who died leaving an only son. He married secondly, Jean, daughter of Archibald Macniel of Garskey, having one son who died in infancy. John died in 1775. His only son,

a. ROBERT MONTGOMERIE of Barnahill, was born 1760. He married Marian, daughter of John Macfarlane, younger of Auchinvennalmere, and died in 1825, leaving

aa. JOHN HAMILTON MONTGOMERIE of Barnahill, late Captain in the 76th Regiment. He married Ellen, only child of James Hamilton, younger of Broomfield, and has issue. Captain Montgomery is the compiler of the "Genealogy of the Family of Montgomerie," referred to in the Introduction.

ROBERT JAMES.

Maria Elizabeth, who died in 1833.

Ellen Jane.

JOHN PATRICK.

Catharine Mary.

JAMES FRANCIS DUNCAN.

bb. ROBERT, unmarried, living at Ascog, Bute.

cc. JAMES MONTGOMERIE of Maulesbank, married Catharine Robertson, daughter of Doctor David Duncan, of the army, a cadet of Fascalzie and Ardownie.

dd. *Mary*, married Reverend George Loudon, minister of Inverarity, and died in 1839.

ee. *Jane*, married Robert Carnegie, Esquire.

ff. *Elizabeth*, married David Baxter, Esq., of Union Mount, Merchant in Dundee.

gg. FRANCIS.

hh. DUNCAN—both of these last died young.

JAMES MONTGOMERIE of Pearston and Thirdpart, married Mary Simpson, and died in 1734, leaving

I. PATRICK, of whom next, and

II. *Jane*, born December 11, 1711, who married Andrew Buchanan of Drumpellier.

PATRICK MONTGOMERIE of Bourtriehill, born May 22, 1701; and dying in 1766, was succeeded in the representation of this branch, by his cousin,

PATRICK MONTGOMERIE, heritor in Irvine, (see above,) who was born in 1709. He married first, Miss Morris; secondly, Miss Montgomerie; and thirdly, Miss Hunter, and died in 1774, leaving issue, besides others:

I. JAMES, of whom next.

II. JOHN, succeeding his brother.

III. ROBERT MONTGOMERIE of Sevilla and Cottage, died unmarried.

IV. *Jean*, married Robert Tod of Knockindale.

JAMES MONTGOMERIE of Knockewart, which estate he purchased in 1787. He was one of the magistrates of Irvine, and dying in 1796, left by his wife, Julia Gillies, two daughters,

- I. *Mary Montgomerie* of Knockewart, who married Captain John Brooks, late of the 26th Regiment.
- II. *Margaret*, who died unmarried.

JOHN MONTGOMERIE, the brother of James, acquired the Friendship Estate in Trinidad, which was afterwards sold. He married Marion, daughter of Hugh Paterson, Esquire, and died in 1831, leaving

- I. PATRICK, his heir.
- II. HUGH, died unmarried.
- III. JOHN MONTGOMERIE, married Bethia, daughter of Archibald Edmonstone of Spittal, descended from Duntreath. He acquired an estate in Trinidad, which has since been sold, and was an officer of the militia of that island, and aide-de-camp to the Governor. He died at New York, in 1836, leaving
 - 1. HUGH EDMONSTONE MONTGOMERIE, now of Montreal.
- IV. ROBERT,
- V. ADAM—these two died unmarried.
- VI. WILLIAM EWING MONTGOMERIE, of Santa Cruz, married Miss Macpherson, who were both lost in a hurricane in the West Indies, July 13, 1835.
- VII. JAMES, died in infancy.
- VIII. *Janet*, married Robert Lang of Blackdales and Groatholm.
- IX. *Jane*, unmarried.
- X. *Elizabeth*, died unmarried.

PATRICK MONTGOMERIE of Clune Park, Renfrewshire, married Janet, daughter and heiress of William Wood of Plantation and Kirkstyle, and has issue.

- I. ROBERT, and
- II. *Jane Paterson*.

MONTGOMERYS OF GREY ABBEY.

ROBERT MONTGOMERIE, the founder of the family now known as the Montgomerys of Grey Abbey,¹ in County Down, was the third son of Adam Montgomerie, the fifth laird of Braidstane. (P. 124). "Grey Abbey was founded by Africa, wife of John de Cury, and daughter of Godred, King of Man, in the year 1193, for Cistercian monks; it was also called Leigh and de Ingo Dei. It is situated near Rosemont, the seat of Sir James Montgomery," (p. 125,) whose grandson sold the Abbey to his kinsman, William Montgomery, of this line, in 1715. "The west end of the church is still in use, and is the burying place of the family."² Robert's son,

JOHN MONTGOMERIE of Granshaugh, went to Ireland in the early part of the reign of James I., with his cousin Hugh, afterwards Viscount Montgomerie. Hugh granted him lands in Granshaugh, in the Ardes, where he settled. He was subsequently esteemed a man of opulence, which supposition caused his house to be attacked by robbers, when his wife, all his servants, and himself were inhumanly murdered, his only son barely escaping with his life. John married in Ireland in 1606, and left one son,

HUGH MONTGOMERIE of Maghera, supposed to have been killed in the attack on his father, revived, and recovering from his wounds, lived to an advanced age on his estate at Maghera, in County Derry, to which he had removed after this event. He was Member of Parliament for Newton-Ards from 1635 to 1641. Dying prior to July 14, 1662, he was buried with his father in the Church of Donaghadee, and left two sons,

I. HUGH, his successor, and

II. JOHN, Master of Excise to John, Earl of Donegal. He died leaving no issue.

HUGH MONTGOMERIE of Maghera, was an officer, and distinguished himself against the insurgents in 1641. He was a Captain in Sir James Montgomerie's regiment, and afterwards Major under Sir Charles Coote. He married a daughter of Sir Robert Maclellan, Lord Kirkcudbright, whose wife was the daughter of the first Viscount Montgomerie. By her he had several daughters, and an only son,

WILLIAM MONTGOMERIE of Maghera, who married Mary, eldest

¹ The account of this family is derived from Burke's Landed Gentry, and his Commoners, iv. 186.

² Gough's Camden, Additions, iv. p. 421.

daughter and co-heir of Captain James McGill of Kirhistoun, County Down, and had with one daughter Lucy, who died in 1701, a son,

WILLIAM MONTGOMERIE of Maghera, who served with reputation in Spain under Charles Mordaunt, the great Earl of Peterborough. Captain Montgomerie purchased, about 1715, the estate of Rosemont, in which was Grey Abbey, from his kinsman, William Montgomerie of Rosemont, (p. 125,) and he rebuilt the mansion house, which had been burnt down in 1695. He died in 1755, and is buried under the altar in the Abbey. He married, first, in 1719, Catharine, daughter of Edward Hall of Strangford, and by her had,

I. EDWARD, who died in 1726.

II. WILLIAM, his successor.

And in 1725 he married, secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Hill, of Buckinghamshire, by whom he had,

III. *Mary*, who married Robert Maxwell of Finnibrogue, County Down, and died in 1755 without children.

IV. *Anne*, married James Dobbin of Donaghadee. Died in 1812.

V. *Catharine*, married George Mathews of Springvale, County Down.

VI. HUGH, born in 1729, and died unmarried in 1765.

VII. JAMES, died unmarried in 1796.

VIII. ROBERT, born 1738, and died unmarried in 1758.

IX. SAMUEL, Lieutenant-Colonel of the 12th Foot, married Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. George Drury. He left no children.

WILLIAM MONTGOMERIE of Grey Abbey, was member of the Irish Parliament for Hillsborough for more than thirty years, and died at that place in 1799, and is buried at Grey Abbey. He married, in 1749, Susanna, daughter and sole heiress of John Jolly of Rathmullen, County Down, and had,

I. WILLIAM, who was a Captain in Burgoyne's expedition, was taken prisoner prior to the battle of Saratoga, and afterwards exchanged. Subsequently, as Major in the 40th Regiment of Foot, he was in Benedict Arnold's attack on New London, September 6, 1781, in which action he met his death. "He was said to have been a participant in the cruelties of the attack."¹

II. HUGH, his successor.

III. EDWARD, of the Royal Navy, who died unmarried.

IV. FRANCIS, a Captain in the 67th Regiment, who died, 1808, unmarried.

V. *Dorcas*, died in 1824, unmarried.

Rev. HUGH MONTGOMERIE of Grey Abbey, resided constantly at the Abbey, and made considerable improvements there; he much extended by purchase his landed possessions. He died at Grey Abbey, March 30, 1815. He had married, in 1782, Emilia, youngest daughter of Bernard Ward, Viscount Bangor, (by his wife, Lady Anne Bligh, daughter of John, Earl of Darnley,) and had several children.

I. WILLIAM, his heir.

¹ "Pennsylvania Gazette," Philadelphia, September 26, 1781.

- II. HUGH BERNARD, Captain in the Guards, was severely wounded at Waterloo, from which he never recovered, and died May 2, 1817.
- III. Rev. EDWARD, was Rector of Portaferry, and Chancellor of the Diocese of Down. He died unmarried in 1825.
- IV. ARTHUR HILL, of Tyrella, County Down, D. L. and J. P. of that County. He married, in May, 1825, Lady Matilda Anne, third daughter of Thomas Parker, fifth Earl of Macclesfield, and has, with three daughters,
 - 1. HUGH PARKER, born in September, 1829. Is in the 60th Rifles.
 - 2. ARTHUR HILL SANDYS, born October 27, 1841.
- V. JOHN CHARLES, Barrister at Law, died December 19, 1845.
- VI. FRANCIS OCTAVIUS, married October 6, 1842, Arabella, daughter and co-heir of Kean Osborne, Esquire.
- VII. GEORGE AUGUSTUS FREDERICK SANDYS, a Lieutenant in the Royal Navy, died in Smyrna, aged 19, March 18, 1827.
- VIII. Anne Catharine, died, aged 17, in 1802.
- IX. Emilia Georgiana Susanna, married, February 4, 1817, James Miles Reilly, Esquire.

WILLIAM MONTGOMERY of Grey Abbey, married, in 1817, Lady Amelia Elizabeth, second daughter of Thomas Parker, Earl of Macclesfield. He was Sheriff of Downshire in 1824; and died in Dublin, May 3, 1831. His only child was

HUGH MONTGOMERY of Grey Abbey, was born June 26, 1821. Was Sheriff in 1845. He married, October 20, 1846, Lady Charlotte Elizabeth, second daughter of Edward Herbert, Earl of Powis, and has issue,

- I. WILLIAM EDWARD, born July 18, 1847.
- II. ROBERT ARTHUR, born September 7, 1848.
- III. PERCY HUGH SEYMOUR, born March 6, 1856.
- IV. Lucy Florentia.
- V. Edith Cecilia.
- VI. Charlotte Henrietta Emily.

MONTGOMERYS OF HESSILHEAD.

HUGH MONTGOMERIE of Hessilhead, or as he is rather designed, of Bargraw (Balgray), was the third son of Alexander, Master of Montgomerie, and brother of the second Lord Montgomerie, (p. 55.)¹ He married Janet, daughter of Maxwell of Pollok, and had a son

Sir JOHN MONTGOMERIE of Hessilhead and Corsecraigs, who succeeded him. He was slain at Flodden Field in 1513, where his kinsman, Cuthbert Montgomerie of Skelmorlie, also lost his life, (p. 137.) Sir John left a son and daughter.

I. HUGH, and

II. *Marian*, who married first, Thomas Crawford of Auchinames;² secondly, William, Lord Sempill; and thirdly, John Campbell of Skipnish.

HUGH MONTGOMERIE of Hessilhead, whom Crawford in his MS. Baronage calls "Old Hugh," succeeded his father. He married Houstoun's daughter. On February 21, 1537, he was chancellor at the trial of Crawford of Auchinames. He died January 23, 1556, and left several children.

I. JOHN, who succeeded him.

II. Captain ALEXANDER MONTGOMERIE, "an early Scottish poet of considerable genius and fame," author of "the Cherry and the Slae." He was from his title, probably, an officer in the Guard of the Regent Morton. "His fame was great among his cotemporaries, and James VI., who quoted his poetry in one of his works, gave him a pension of 500 merks. He had a vigorous and lively fancy, a love for moral objects, and a power of versification beyond most of his cotemporaries."³ The first entire collection of his poetry was made by David Laing, LL. D., who published them with biographical notices in Edinburgh, 1821. He died in 1611, and left a son

1. ALEXANDER, who is mentioned as a witness in a trial for witchcraft of a cousin, March 20, 1622.

III. Reverend ROBERT MONTGOMERIE, minister of Stirling, and Archbishop of Glasgow between the years 1581 and 1589, and subsequently minister of Symington; in which latter position, it is said he declared, he was a happier man than when Archbishop. Robertson gives this account of him and his connection with the Episcopate:⁴ "A vacancy happening soon after in the see of Glasgow, Montgomery, minister at Stirling, a man vain, fickle, presumptuous, and more apt, by the blemishes in his character, to have alienated the people from an order already beloved, than to reconcile them to one which was the object of their hatred, made an infamous simoniacal bargain with Lennox, and on his recommendation was chosen Archbishop. The presbytery of Stirling, of which he was a member, the presbytery of Glasgow, whither he was to be translated, the General Assembly, vied with each other in prosecuting him on that account. In order to screen Montgomery, James made trial both

¹ This account is from Hist. Co. of Ayr.

² Burke's Commoners.

³ Encyclopædia Britannica.

⁴ Robertson's Scotland, B. VI. lx. 1582.

of gentle and vigorous measures, and both were equally ineffectual. The General Assembly were just ready to pronounce against him the sentence of excommunication, when a herald entered, and commanded them in the king's name, and under pain of rebellion, to stop further proceedings. Even this injunction they despised; and though Montgomery, by his tears and seeming penitence, procured a short respite, the sentence was at last issued by their appointment, and published in all the churches of the kingdom."

IV. **EZEKIEL MONTGOMERIE**, was styled of Weitland, Kilbarchan parish. He married a lady named Sempill, and was chamberlain to Lord Sempill. The Weitlands family existed until after the year 1700, when Ezekiel Montgomerie, of Weitlands, was Sheriff Depute of Renfrewshire, and had among other children, two daughters.

1. *The elder*, who was married to David Montgomerie of Scotston, and had issue, four sons.
2. *Joneta*, married John Hamilton of Cambuskeith.

JOHN MONTGOMERIE of Hessilhead, was in 1546, appointed one of the tutors to Hugh, third Earl of Eglinton. He married Margaret, daughter of John Fraser of Knock, by whom he had issue. He died January 4, 1558, leaving

- I. **HUGH**, who succeeded him.
- II. Captain **ROBERT MONTGOMERIE**, who was prolocutor for Hessilhead at the trial of the Montgomeries of Scotston and Hessilhead for mutual injuries, December 1, 1576. It appears he had an office in the household of James VI.
- III. *A daughter*, who married Ker of Kersland.
- IV. *Agnes*, married — Smollet, Burgess of Dumbarton.
- V. *A daughter*, who married Adam Montgomerie of Braidstane, and was mother of Hugh, Viscount Montgomerie.

HUGH MONTGOMERIE of Hessilhead, called by Crawford "Young Hugh," succeeded his father. He was a member of the famous Convention Parliament in 1560, which passed an act establishing the Reformed faith in Scotland. A trial took place, December, 1576, (as above,) in consequence of a feudal war between the Montgomeries of Scotston, who lived only about a mile from Hessilhead Castle, and the family of Hessilhead, in which Gabriel Montgomerie, of the Scotston family, was slain by some adherents of the other. The quarrel may have originated from the tocher of the mother of Scotston, who was a daughter of Hessilhead's grandfather, "Old Hugh," having been unpaid, at least for a long period, which appears by the confirmation of old Hugh's last will in 1564. He married a daughter of Robert, fourth Lord Boyd, as appears from the will of her brother Robert Boyd of Badenheath, who died in 1611. A sister of hers was wife of Hugh, the fourth Earl of Eglinton. He left

- I. **ROBERT**, his heir; and
- II. *Jean*, who married Sir William Mure of Rowallan.

ROBERT MONTGOMERIE of Hessilhead, was retoured heir to his father, September 25, 1602. He married Margaret, daughter of Robert Wal-

lace of Dundonald, and died before October 28, 1623, leaving two sons and a daughter by her,

I. ROBERT, his heir.

II. HUGH MONTGOMERIE of Silverwood, who was served heir male to his nephew, Robert Montgomery of Hessilhead, November 19, 1672.

III. *Margaret*.

ROBERT MONTGOMERIE of Hessilhead, was retoured heir to his father, October 28, 1623. He married Margaret, eldest daughter of Sir James Hamilton of Fingalton, and left two children,

I. ROBERT; and

II. *Jane*, who married Gavin Hamilton of Airdrie.

ROBERT MONTGOMERIE of Hessilhead, retoured heir to his father, April 6, 1648, and died previous to Nov. 19, 1672. He married Margaret, daughter of Sir William Livingston of Kilsyth, by whom he had,

I. *Mary Montgomerie* of Hessilhead, his only child, who married MacAulay of Ardincaple, who sold the Hessilhead property.

HUGH MONTGOMERIE of Silverwood was served heir male to his nephew as above; he appears, however, to have left no descendants. Dr. Robert Patrick of Trearne purchased the Hessilhead estate in 1807.

MONTGOMERYS OF SKELMORLIE.

GEORGE DE MONTGOMERIE of Skelmorlie, the founder of this line,¹ was the second son of the first Lord Montgomerie, (p. 53.) He married Margaret, daughter of Sir John Houstoun of that Ilk, and dying in 1505, left issue:

I. JOHN, his successor.

II. ROBERT, who, in a precept of "clare constat" by John, Lord Ross, for infesting Thomas Ralston of that Ilk in sundry lands in 1505, is there designed, "Frater germanus Johannis Montgomerie de Skelmorlie." It is traditionally believed that certain Montgomeries in the isle of Cumbray, Arran, and Kintyre, were descended from him; but the greater probability is that they are derived from the Braidstane family.

JOHN MONTGOMERIE of Skelmorlie, is mentioned in a recognition in 1506. He married the heiress of Lochranza, in the island of Arran, by whom he became possessed of that property, and by whom he had one son,

CUTHBERT MONTGOMERIE² of Skelmorlie, born, it is said, about 1483. He was present at the battle of Flodden Field, 1513, and there lost his life. He had married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Patrick Houstoun of that Ilk, and left,

I. GEORGE, his successor; and

II. ALEXANDER MONTGOMERIE of Portray.

GEORGE MONTGOMERIE of Skelmorlie, was under age at his father's death, and his wardship was assigned by the crown to Lady Catherine Montgomerie, youngest daughter of the first Earl of Eglinton. This lady afterwards became his wife. In 1535, his name occurs as one of the assize on the trial of Patrick and Adam Colquhoun, brothers of the Laird of Luss, for being concerned in the slaughter of William Stirling of Glorat. He had two sons, and died in 1561.

I. THOMAS, his successor; and

II. ROBERT, who succeeded his brother.

THOMAS MONTGOMERIE of Skelmorlie, seems to have been of a weak mind, for his brother Robert was appointed tutor to him in 1561. He died without children.

ROBERT MONTGOMERIE of Skelmorlie, in 1572, entered into a bond of mutual support with Lord Sempill (whose mother was a daughter of the first Earl of Eglinton). Robert was deeply engaged in the feud

¹ Taken mainly from the Hist. Co. of Ayr.

² There is a Cuthbertum Mungumry, who appears in a letter of attorney by James V., in favor of Margery Brisbane, spouse of William Striveling of Glorat, April 20, 1517. Stirlings of Keir, p. 313.

between the families of Eglinton and Glencairn. He slew the Commendator of Kilwinning, second son of Lord Glencairn, sometime in March, 1582-3. The Maxwells of Newark, whose mother was a Cuninghame of Craighens, were also concerned in the quarrel. In a conflict in January, 1583-4, Patrick Maxwell of Stainlie, was slain by the Montgomeries of Skelmorlie, and many others were killed and wounded on both sides. In April of the same year, another encounter took place with the Maxwells, in which both the elder and younger lairds of Skelmorlie were slain. These slaughters occasioned much trouble to the criminal courts, but apparently without any decisive result. The Laird of Skelmorlie married Mary, daughter of Robert, Lord Sempill, who was his kinswoman, and had,

I. WILLIAM, the younger Laird of Skelmorlie, who met his death with his father.

II. ROBERT, who succeeded to Skelmorlie.

III. JOHN, died unmarried.

IV. GEORGE MONTGOMERIE of Kirktonholme, in Lanarkshire, who married Agnes,¹ daughter of Adam Montgomerie of Machie Hill, (p. 146,) and was the father of

1. ALEXANDER MONTGOMERIE of Kirktonholme, who had two children,

a. SIR WALTER MONTGOMERIE of Kirktonholme, Knight, who died unmarried, October 20, 1754,² and left his estate to his niece, Anne Montgomerie, (the daughter of Alexander Montgomerie of Assloss,) who was married to Moir of Leckie. She dying without issue, left the estate of Kirktonholme to her sister's son, Captain Alexander Montgomerie Cuninghame of Corsehill, and it is now in the possession of his descendant, Sir Thomas Montgomerie Cuninghame, Baronet, of Corsehill and Kirktonholme.³

b. *Margaret*, married Alexander Montgomerie of Assloss (p. 118.) of the Broomlands family.

V. *Margaret*, married William Cochrane of that Ilk, ancestor of the Earls of Dundonald.

VI. *Jean*, married Robert Boyd of Portincross.

Sir ROBERT MONTGOMERIE of Skelmorlie, succeeded his father, as above, in 1583-4. He was a man of great courage, and came to the estate at a period when the feud between the Montgomeries and the Cuninghames was at the highest; and he not only had the wrongs of his chief, but the deaths of his father and brother to avenge. A "pleasant story" is narrated in Crawford's MS. Genealogy, which tells of a visit he paid to Newark Castle, the seat of the Maxwells, his family's hereditary enemies, but the object of which is involved in mystery. He was compelled to secrete himself there, but the laird finding out his hiding-place, instead of resenting the intrusion, called out to him, "Robin, come down to me, who has done you so good a turn

¹ Who was the widow of Thomas Baxter of Shrinston, and mother of Elizabeth Baxter, who married John Montgomerie younger of Brigend.

² Gent. Magazine, xxiv. p. 484.

³ See Burke's Peerage and Commoners.

as make you young laird and old laird of Skelmorlie in one day;" which invitation was received in the same spirit in which it was given, and they appear to have been reconciled from that occasion.

He is nevertheless said to have "set no bounds to his feudal wrath, but indulged in it with such eagerness as to occasion very much bloodshed of his enemies. For this he was afterwards seized with remorse, and in expiation performed many acts of charity and mortification in his latter days." In 1636 he built the Skelmorlie aisle of the old church of Largs, in which is the family vault, where he and his wife are buried. It is in this vault that tradition has it that the remains of Sir Hugh Montgomerie, slain at Otterbourne, were found, (p. 49.)

He was knighted by James VI, and in 1628, created a Baronet by Charles I. He married Margaret, daughter of Sir William Douglas, Lord Drumlanrig, the first Earl of Queensberry, a lady whose beauty is the subject of two sonnets by Captain Alexander Montgomerie, (p. 134), the author of "the Cherry and the Slae." Sir Robert died in 1651, having enjoyed the estate for the long period of sixty-seven years, and appears to have had but one son, who predeceased him,

I. Sir ROBERT MONTGOMERIE of Lochrinsay, Knight, who is thus designed in a certain testament of Margaret Campbell, who died in 1647. He married Lady Mary Campbell, daughter of the seventh Earl of Argyle, and left two sons,

1. ROBERT, successor of his grandfather, and
2. HENRY, an officer in the army, who died unmarried.
3. *Margaret*, married Sir James Halkett, Knight, of Pitfirrane.¹

Sir ROBERT MONTGOMERIE of Skelmorlie, second Baronet, succeeded in 1651. In 1648, the three Lairds of Skelmorlie, elder, younger, and youngest, were on the Committee of War for Ayr and Bute. Sir Robert enjoyed a high reputation for honor, virtue and integrity. He married Antonia, one of the daughters and co-heiresses of Sir James Scott of Rossie, in Fife. He was repeatedly subjected to penalties by government, on account of his lady's attendance at Conventicles.² He died February 7, 1684, and left,

I. Sir JAMES, who succeeded him.

II. Sir HUGH MONTGOMERIE of Hartfield, who became the fifth Baronet of Skelmorlie.

III. ARCHIBALD, who died without issue.

IV. JOHN, who was in the naval service, and died unmarried.

V. *Christian*, married Reverend Mr. Clark.

VI. *Antonia*, married Robert Boyd of Portincross, her kinsman.

VII. *A daughter*, who married Alexander Macalester of Loup.³

Sir JAMES MONTGOMERIE of Skelmorlie,⁴ third Baronet, was chosen to

¹ Burke's Peerage.

² Wodrow.

³ Burke's Commoners.

⁴ For Sir James' public record, see Robertson's Hist. of Scotland, and Macaulay's History of England; he has it seems incurred the displeasure of Macaulay.

represent County Ayr as Commissioner at the Convention of Estates, which met at Edinburgh, March 14, 1689, and was one of the deputies appointed by the Convention to wait on William and Mary, with an offer of the crown. He soon, however, became dissatisfied with the measures of the new Court, and entered into intrigues for the restoration of James II. In a treaty he made with the exiled king, a chief article was the preservation of the Presbyterian establishment, in Scotland. The plot being discovered, he lay hid in London some time, and finding he could not obtain a pardon without making a full discovery, preferred rather going beyond sea. "His art in managing such a design, and his firmness in not discovering his accomplices, raised his character as much as it ruined his fortune."¹

His steady Protestantism, however, led him to be received at St. Germain's with much less cordiality than he expected, and he died, it is supposed, of vexation, in September, 1694. Melville had been Montgomerie's successful rival for the Secretaryship of State for Scotland. "Finding himself not promoted by King William, to any situation of eminence, he thought he could dethrone him and restore King James (who, it is said, was to raise him to the dignity of the Earl of Ayr). The Earls of Annandale and Arran, and many others of influence, were engaged with him in his intrigues."²

Sir James married Lady Margaret Johnston, second daughter of James, Earl of Annandale, and had

I. ROBERT, who succeeded him.

II. WILLIAM, Lieutenant-Colonel, killed in battle in Flanders.

Sir ROBERT MONTGOMERIE of Skelmorlie, fourth Baronet, was a Lieutenant-Colonel in the army, and Governor of a garrison in Ireland, where he died in August, 1731.³ He married Frances, eldest daughter of Colonel Francis Stirling, of the family of Keir, and had three daughters.

I. *Lilias Montgomerie*, the heiress of Skelmorlie, married, in 1738, Alexander Montgomerie of Coilsfield, and died in 1783. She was the mother of

1. HUGH MONTGOMERIE of Skelmorlie and Coilsfield, who succeeded through his father, to the estates of Eglinton, &c., and became, on October 30, 1796, the twelfth Earl of Eglinton.

II. *Isabella*, died unmarried, and

III. *Agnes*, died unmarried, at Edinburgh, September 4, 1759.

Sir Robert was succeeded by his uncle,

Sir HUGH MONTGOMERIE of Skelmorlie, fifth Baronet, also of Hartfield and Busbie. He was Provost of Glasgow, of which he was one of the principal merchants, and represented it in Parliament. He

¹ Bishop Burnet.

² Sir Walter Scott.

³ Burke's Extinct Baronetage.

was a Commissioner for the Treaty of Union, and took an active part in the discussions that then ensued, opposing several of the clauses. He also was one of the Representatives returned to the first United Parliament. Before his accession he had acquired the estate of Skelmorlie from his nephew, and in 1728, made an entail of his extensive landed property. He married Liliass, daughter of Peter Gemmel, a merchant in Glasgow, but died in 1735, leaving no children, and was succeeded by the terms of settlement as above by his grand-niece, Liliass Montgomerie.

MONTGOMERYS DE LORGES,

COUNTS OF MONTGOMERIE.

JOHN DE MONTGOMERIE of Giffen, from whom this line descends, was the third son of the first Lord Montgomerie, (p. 53.) He had a son and daughter,

I. ROBERT; and

II. *Janet*, who married, first, John Craufurd of Craufurdland, who was killed at the battle of Flodden, in 1513, from which marriage descends the present Laird of Craufurdland; and secondly, Robert Hunter of Hunterstoun, and had issue, from whom descends Robert Hunter, now of Hunterston.¹

ROBERT DE MONTGOMERIE, went to France about the year 1480, and became the Seigneur de Lorges, in the Orleannais.² He married Lionne, daughter of Guillaume de Lodes, and had a son,

JAMES DE MONTGOMERIE, Seigneur de Lorges, and subsequently Count de Montgomerie, who was reputed "one of the bravest warriors of the sixteenth century."³ He was Colonel of the French infantry in Piedmont, and in 1545 succeeded John Stuart, Count d'Aubigny, in the command of the Scottish guard of the king.⁴

To sustain his family name, in 1543 he purchased the Comté de Montgomerie, which had belonged to his ancestors, from Francis d'Orleans, Marquis de Rothelin, whose father had obtained it in the year 1488, from his cousin John d'Harcourt, the lineal descendant of Blanche, Countess d'Aumale and Montgomerie, who was descended from William de Montgomerie, Count of Ponthieu and Montgomerie, the last of the "first house" of Montgomerie, (p. 38.) In order to enter on the land, De Lorges surrendered his command to his eldest son, Gabriel. He married Jeanne, daughter of Jean de la Boissiere, and dying in 1560, more than eighty years of age, left several children, "all known by their courage."

I. GABRIEL.

II. LORGES.

III. ST. JEAN.

IV. CORBOSON, and others.

GABRIEL, Count de Montgomerie, the first of this name, "inherited the valor of his father, and was one of the best captains of the times, and seemed destined to replace Condé and Coligni in his party."⁵ The

¹ Hist. Co. of Ayr, i. 286.

² Biographie Universelle.

³ Ibid.

⁴ The account of this line is chiefly from the "Hist. Geneal. de la Maison de Montgommery," added to Laval's "Comtes de Montgommery."

⁵ Biographie Universelle. And see Sully's Memoirs.

event which more prominently connects him with the history of his times, is the misfortune by which he was the cause of the death of Henry II., who, in a tournament, held July 10, 1559, in honor of the marriage of his daughter, entered the lists himself, and after defeating his antagonists, at last compelled Count Gabriel to bring out his lance; who, more bold than politic, gave his king a mortal wound, of which he died in a few days. This action of his was never forgiven by the queen, Catherine de Medicis, who in this went contrary to the king's wishes, as expressed on his dying bed, that she should bear no malice to Montgomerie, or seek no harm to him on account of this misfortune. In the month of May, in the year 1545, he had been sent by Francis I. into Scotland, in command of a body of 3500 troops, during the minority of Mary, to oppose the English party.¹

Subsequently to the death of Henry II., in the civil wars of the period, he took a very active and prominent part on the Huguenot side. He escaped from the massacre of St. Bartholomew, in 1572,² into Normandy, and for a long while there maintained his stand, with a large body of Protestants, against the royal forces. Meeting with reverses, he passed into England for succors, but shortly after re-entering France, he was captured, brought to Paris, and there executed, May 27, 1576; Catherine, in this act of her ordering, seeing not merely the death of a good Protestant, but rather the death of her husband's involuntary murderer. His children were degraded from the nobility, of which, when he heard, he fiercely said, "If they have not the virtue of nobility to raise themselves up, I consent to their degradation."³ He had married, in 1549, Elizabeth, daughter of Louis de La Touche, by whom it is said he had nine sons,

I. GABRIEL,

II. JAMES, whose names alone are given. This last had several children.

GABRIEL, Count de Montgomerie, the second of the name, married Suzanne de Bourquetoi, by whom he had,

¹ Hist. Co. of Ayr, i. 60, and Bigg. Univ. Bishop Lesley in his history states that "Quhen knowledge was broocht to the king of France, of the gret pursuit maid be the king of Ingland agains the realme of Scotlande, he send Monsieur Lorge Mungumry, ane knyecht of the ordour of France, with fyve thousand Frenche men in Scotland to support the samyn agains Inglande, (1545) At the samyn tyme the king of France send his ordoure of Saint Michael with Monsieur de Lorge to the Governour of Scotland; as he did alsua to the Erlis of Angus, Huntlie, and Argyle, quhilk they resaved with the accustomed solempnitie and triumphe, and used the same very honorabillie during thair tymes." Hist. of Scotland, p. 189. Eleven years before this event, James V. had written a letter on April 10, 1534, to the Abbot of Arbroath, ambassador in France, in which he says, "The state of affairs requires all his diligence. Has written in cypher to Albany, and requests his best counsel; also that he will persuade Lorge Montgomery to come to Scotland," (referring to the father). See Calendar of State Papers, i. 31.

² "The Count de Montgomery was pursued by the Duke of Guise as far as Montford L'Amaury." Sully's Mem., i. 29.

³ Biog. Univ. "Montgomery submitted to his fate like a hero." Sully's Mem., i. 41.

I. GABRIEL.

II. LOUIS DE MONTGOMERIE, Count of Ducé, in the pays d'Avranches, who was father of

1. *Suzanne de Montgomerie*, who married, first, the Count de Quintin, and secondly, Count de Mortagne, by neither of whom had she children.

III. JAMES DE MONTGOMERIE, Baron d'Écouché, was father of,

1. JEAN, Marquis de Montgomerie, Maréchal de Camp, who died unmarried.

IV. JOHN DE MONTGOMERIE, Count de Chanteloupe, near Coutances, whose daughter was married to the Seigneur de la Vienville.

V. *An only daughter*, who was married to Jacques de Durfort, Marquis de Duras, to whom she carried the lordship of Lorges, and in whose family it still remains.

GABRIEL, Count de Montgomerie, third of the name, married Année de Chatenay, in Lorraine, by whom he had a son,

FRANCIS, Count de Montgomerie, who was married, first, to Charlotte Morel, Dame du Trop, by whom he had a daughter,

- I. *Therese de Montgomerie*, who married the Marquis de Nancré.

Count Francis married, secondly, Marie Louise de Grisson, Dame de Villebousin, by whom he had,

II. NICHOLAS.

III. JAMES, Marquis de Montgomerie, whose daughter,

1. *Marie Anne Rose de Montgomerie*, succeeded, on her uncle's death, to his estates, and who subsequently, in 1732, married the Marquis de Thiboutot.

2. *Marie Louise*, a religieuse at La Madeleine de Treuel.

IV. *Marie Nicole*, married the Marquis de Cossé Saint Remy, father of the Dowager Marchioness de Comtomer.

V. *Marie Louise de Montgomerie*, Abbess of Villiers Cannivet.

NICHOLAS, Count de Montgomerie, was the last one of his line; which, by its courage and great ability had identified itself with the history of its adopted country. Count Nicholas dying, it is said, in 1721, without children, the Comté de Montgomerie reverted to his niece, afterwards the Marchioness de Thiboutot.

MONTGOMERYS OF MACBIE HILL, BARONETS.

Sir ROBERT MONTGOMERIE, Knight, of Giffen,¹ was second son of Sir John Montgomerie of Ardrossan, and brother of the first Lord Montgomerie. (P. 51.) He lived in the times of James I. and II.; and married Janet, daughter of Alexander Murray of Polmais,² by whom he had

Sir ADAM MONTGOMERIE, Knight, of Giffen, who succeeded him. He lived temp. James II. and III. He divided his lands between his two sons. These lands were afterwards acquired by Hugh, fifth Earl of Eglinton, which were confirmed to him by a charter under the great seal from James IV., April 23, 1503.³ His sons were,

- I. ALEXANDER, to whom he gave part of the lands of Giffen, the lands of Braidstane, &c.; and,
- II. Sir JOHN MONTGOMERIE, to whom he gave the lands of Keithedis, Hesylheads, Bangry, &c.

ALEXANDER MONTGOMERIE was still designed by the title of Giffen, though his chief had got a grant of that barony, which had recognosced to the Crown; and by an after transaction, it was fixed as a part of the family estate of Eglinton, and remained with that family till Hugh, the third Earl, gave it to his second son, temp. James VI., Robert Montgomerie of Giffen, whose daughter Margaret became the wife of Hugh, the fifth Earl, to whom it was confirmed in 1505, as above.⁴ Alexander left a son,

ADAM MONTGOMERIE, also designed of Giffen, who lived in the reigns of James V. and Mary, and left seven sons, among whom were,⁵

- I. ADAM, and
- II. TROILUS, the progenitor of the Macbie Hill family.

TROILUS MONTGOMERIE is styled "the second son of Adam Montgomerie of Giffen," as a witness to a deed of Jonet Montgomerie, widow of James Wallace of Carnell, of the date January 6, 1538.⁶ He got for his patrimony the lands of Brimure, which he afterwards sold to Hamilton of Wishaw. He married Janet, daughter of Sir Hugh Montgomerie of Braidstane, afterwards Viscount Montgomerie of the Ardes, and had issue two sons,

- I. WILLIAM, and
- II. ADAM.

WILLIAM MONTGOMERIE of Macbie Hill, is stated by Douglas to

¹ See Douglas' Baronage. Burke's Commoners. Hist. Co. of Ayr. See also Playfair's British Antiq.

² Douglas' Baron. vol. i. 525.

³ Ibid.

⁴ Ibid.

⁵ Ibid.

⁶ Hist. Co. of Ayr, vol. i. 342.

have been born in 1590,¹ though the date seems too early if his mother was daughter of Sir Hugh Montgomerie. He acquired the lands of Macbie Hill. There was a "Robert Montgomerie of Macbie Hill, who got a charter of legitimation, dated March 4, 1581, for his two natural sons, William and John, who also is mentioned in a document in the year 1548;² from this Robert's descendants they doubtless came into the possession of William, son of Troilus. William dying without issue left his estate to his brother.

ADAM MONTGOMERIE of Macbie Hill, said by the same authority to have been born in 1598, was a merchant burghess of Edinburgh. He married Helen, daughter of Galbraith of Kilcroich, in Lenox, and had,

I. ROBERT, his heir.

II. ADAM MONTGOMERIE, who married Grizel Montgomerie, of the house of Cullenan, by whom he had issue. He was Captain of the King's Life Guards at the Battle of Worcester, 1651, where he was killed.

III. WILLIAM MONTGOMERIE, who went to Poland, and died without issue.

IV. Agnes, who married, first, Thomas Baxter of Shrinston, and had a daughter,

1. Elizabeth, who married, in 1626, John Montgomerie, younger, of Brigend. (P. 74.) A fragment of their original marriage settlement is still preserved by their descendants in America. After his death, she married, secondly, James Crawford of Newark.

Agnes married, secondly, on January 20, 1614, George Montgomerie of Kirktonholme, son of the sixth laird of Skelmorlie, and had,

2. ALEXANDER MONTGOMERIE of Kirktonholme, father of

a. SIR WALTER MONTGOMERIE of Kirktonholme. (P. 138.)

V. Barbara.

Adam Montgomerie is mentioned in the marriage settlement of John Montgomerie, younger, of Brigend, with his grand-daughter, Elizabeth Baxter, in the year 1626,³ in which he gives his "advyse, consent, and assent," to her marriage.

ROBERT MONTGOMERIE of Macbie Hill, married Jean, daughter of Sir James Lockhart of Lee, by whom he had,

I. WILLIAM, his heir.

II. JAMES, who died without issue.

III. HUGH MONTGOMERIE, who was father of

1. ROBERT.

2. HENRY, and

3. WILLIAM.

IV. Helen, married John Rowat in Glasgow.

V. Margaret, married James Hamilton of Newton.

WILLIAM MONTGOMERIE of Macbie Hill, married Elizabeth, only daughter and heiress of John Peter of Whitehead, and had,

I. WILLIAM, his heir.

II. JAMES, who left no issue.

III. Margaret, married Alexander MacLeod, writer to the signet.

IV. Jean, married William Thynne.

V. Elizabeth, married James Ure of Shargatown.

¹ Baronage.

² Hist. Co. of Ayr, vol. i. 287.

³ Original MSS. and see p. 74.

VI. *Mary*, married Capt. Robert Telfor.

WILLIAM MONTGOMERIE of Macbie Hill,¹ married *Mary*, daughter of John Hooks of Gaunt, and had,

I. WILLIAM, his heir.

II. GEORGE MONTGOMERIE, married *Margaret*, daughter of Rev. W. Alexander Williamson, and had,

1. WILLIAM.

2. RICHARD MONTGOMERIE, who was Lieutenant-Colonel in the 51st Regiment of Foot.² He married *Janet Hamilton* of Newton, a cousin, who survived her husband and children many years, and died in 1823. By deed of entail she devised her estate of Newton to Sir James Montgomerie of Stobo Castle.³ They had,

a. JAMES GEORGE HAMILTON, who died without issue.

b. *Elizabeth*.

3. VAUGHAN, who was in the Revenue Customs.

III. NICHOLAS MONTGOMERIE, who married *Margaret*, daughter of — Deans of Woodhouselee, and had,

1. ALEXANDER.

2. WILLIAM, and

3. HOOKS.

IV. *Barbara*, who married Patrick Anderson.

WILLIAM MONTGOMERIE of Macbie Hill,⁴ married *Barbara*, daughter of Robert Rutherford of Bowland. He died, 1768, aged 85, and left

I. WILLIAM, afterwards Sir William, his successor, and

II. JAMES, afterwards Sir James Montgomery of Stanhope. (P. 148.)

Sir WILLIAM MONTGOMERY, Baronet, of Macbie Hill,⁵ was so created May 28, 1774. He married, first, *Hannah*, daughter and co-heir of Alexander Tomkins, County Londonderry, and had,

I. WILLIAM STYCE, an officer in the army, who died of wounds received in battle in America, aged 19. (Revolutionary War?)

II. *Elizabeth*, married, July 3, 1773, Luke, Viscount Mountjoy.

III. *Barbara*, married, 1774, Right Hon. John Beresford.

IV. *Anne*, married George, first Marquess Townshend.

Sir William married, secondly, in 1761, *Anne*, daughter of Henry Watt of Mount Lewis, and had,

V. GEORGE, his successor.

VI. ROBERT, Colonel of 9th Regiment of Foot, killed in a duel by Capt. McNamara, April 6, 1803.

VII. *Jean*, married Wm. Reynell of Castle Reynell, in Westmeath.

VIII. *Harriet*, married George Byng of Wrotham Park, Member of Parliament for Middlesex.

IX. *Amelia*, married, 1798, Charles Cobbe Beresford.

Sir William died December 25, 1788, aged 79, and was succeeded by Sir GEORGE MONTGOMERY, Baronet, of Macbie Hill, who died July 9, 1831, unmarried, when the line of the Montgomerys of Macbie Hill became extinct.

¹ Douglas' Baronage.

² Gent. Mag. xxv. p. 523.

³ Burke's Commoners.

⁴ Douglas' Baronage.

⁵ Burke's Commoners.

MONTGOMERYS OF STANHOPE, BARONETS.

Sir JAMES MONTGOMERY, Baronet, of Stanhope,¹ county Peebles, was second son of William Montgomerie of Macbie Hill (see last page). He was Chief Baron of the Exchequer in Scotland, in 1775, and Member of Parliament for Peebles; and was created a Baronet, July 16, 1801. He married Margaret, only daughter and heiress of Robert Scott of Killearn, county Stirling, and had

I. WILLIAM, Lieutenant-Colonel of 43d Foot; died in October, 1800.

II. JAMES, his successor.

III. ARCHIBALD MONTGOMERY of Whim, Peeblesshire, who married Miss Maria Raush, and has

1. *Emily Maria*, married, 1838, Alexander Lord Elibank.

IV. ROBERT MONTGOMERY, barrister-at-law, married Miss Elizabeth Mason, and has issue.

V. *Margaret*, married Robert Campbell of Kailzee.

VI. *Barbara*, married Brigadier-General Alexander Walker.

VII. *Anne*, married Thomas Hart of Castlemilk, county Dumfries.

Sir James was successively Solicitor-General of Scotland, Lord Advocate and Lord Chief Baron. He died April 2, 1803, and was succeeded by his son,

Sir JAMES MONTGOMERY, Baronet, of Stanhope, who was born October 9, 1766. He was bred to the bar, and appointed Lord Advocate of Scotland, in 1804, which office he resigned in 1806. He married first, August 1, 1806, Elizabeth, daughter of Dunbar, fourth Earl of Selkirk, and had

I. JAMES, born April 28, 1811, and died July 16, 1833.

II. *Helen Anne*, married, in 1830, William Forbes Mackenzie of Portmore, M. P. for Liverpool.

III. *Elizabeth*, married, January 3, 1834, Capt. James Ker Williamson of Cardrona; who died in 1847.

Sir James married, secondly, in 1816, Helen, daughter of the late Thomas Graham, of Kinross, and had

IV. GRAHAM, who succeeded him.

V. JOHN BASIL HAMILTON of Newton, Lanarkshire, born September 11, 1824.

VI. THOMAS HENRY, Capt. 42d Highlanders; born August 21, 1828.

VII. *Anne*, died unmarried, June 30, 1835.

VIII. *Margaret Fleming*, died February 23, 1840, unmarried.

Sir James died May 27, 1839, and was succeeded by

Sir GRAHAM GRAHAM MONTGOMERY, Baronet, of Stanhope, who was born July 9, 1823. He married, April 10, 1845, Alice, youngest daughter of John James Hope Johnstone of Annandale, and has

¹ Burke's Peerage and Baronetage.

- I. JAMES GORDON HENRY, born February 6, 1850.
- II. BASIL TEMPLE, born March 1, 1852.
- III. CHARLES PERCY, born September 6, 1855.
- IV. *Alice Anne.*
- V. *Helen Mabel.*
- VI. *Lucy Aline Campbell.*

Sir Graham represents Peebles-shire in Parliament, and is Lord Lieutenant of Kinross-shire.

It was stated, on page 102, there were two families of the name of Montgomery now settled in the United States, whose connection with some of the Irish branches seemed very probable, yet which connection could not at this time be clearly traced. Of these, the one which has identified itself more particularly with the history of the city of Philadelphia, is first given, and is divided, as will be seen, in three branches.

A Mr. Montgomery, of Newry, Ireland, said to be an officer, married Miss Eliza Hamilton, and had four sons, the three younger of whom were born at Newry.

I. SAMUEL, who inherited his father's estate, and who once paid a visit to the United States; his son

1. JOHN, settled in the United States.

II. JAMES, of whom afterwards.

III. JOHN, who eventually became United States Consul at Valencia, where he died. He left but one son,

1. GEORGE WASHINGTON, born at Valencia, who was connected with the United States Legation at Madrid, and afterwards when in America, with the State Department at Washington, in which city he died. "His exquisite historical novel of the eighth century, Bernardo del Carpio, and the translation of Irving's Conquest of Grenada, have been most known to the public; as well also in English his 'Narrative of a Journey to Guatemala.'"

2. A daughter married — Rich, and had a daughter, the wife of Commodore Morgan, U. S. N.

3. *Eliza.*

4. *Louisa.*

IV. ROBERT, was appointed Consul for the United States at Alicante. He had come to America, in 1766, when very young. He married Miss M'Neil, of Larne, Ireland, and died at Alicante, leaving six children.

1. ROBERT, who died in the city of Mexico, of fever.

2. FREDERICK, who married, and died at Santa Martha, in Columbia, and left several daughters. His widow resides in the North of Ireland.

3. *Isabella*, married John Henry Rogers, of Naples, and died a few years since at Castellamare.

4. *Louisa*, married — Ryan.

5. *Laura*.

6. *A daughter*. These three are residing in Marseilles.

V. *Margaret* came to America, and married — Graham, of Philadelphia. and had a son

1. *ROBERT*, who died in Philadelphia.

Captain *JAMES MONTGOMERY* came to America about 1766, at which date his brother Robert had come. He brought with him from Ireland his father's coat-of-arms, properly emblazoned, which were those of the Earls of Mount Alexander, being the Montgomery and Eglinton arms quarterly, within a double tressure, with an escutcheon for difference charged with a sword and lance salterwise; the crest, a mailed hand grasping a dagger, and the motto "*Honneur sans repos*."¹ This would indicate his descent from a branch of the Braidstane family. These arms are now in the possession of his daughter, Mrs. Howell.

Captain Montgomery married, first, *Margaret*, only child of Hugh and Charlotte Bowes, of Philadelphia, by whom he had

I. *Charlotte*, who married Captain Alcorn.

II. *Elizabeth*, married Isaac Humphries; of five children two now survive:

1. *JOSEPH BLOOMFIELD*, born in Dublin, in 1800, and resides in Cincinnati.

2. *Elizabeth Templeton*, born in 1805, and married, in 1829, Caleb Bates, of Cincinnati.

III. *Margaret*, married Captain Latting, of New York, and had one daughter,

1. *Charlotte Bowes*.

Mrs. Montgomery died July 4, 1774;² and Captain Montgomery married secondly, September 5, 1777, *Hester*, daughter of William Griffiths, of Philadelphia, and grand-daughter of Samuel Powel. In January, 1776, he was one of the second lieutenants appointed in the four battalions to be raised in Pennsylvania Province.³ In April of the same year he had command of the armed boat "*Ranger*," and in May of the "*Chatham*."⁴ Later he was, in 1796–98, Captain of the Revenue Cutter "*Gen. Greene*;" and in 1809 and 1810, was Inspector of Customs.⁵ He was a member of the Society of the Cincinnati. He always resided in Philadelphia, where he died. His children, by his second marriage, were

IV. *RICHARD*, born in 1778, and died in New Brunswick, N. J.

V. *Frances*, born 1780, married Joseph S. Lewis, of Philadelphia, and had

1. *MORDECAI*, now deceased.

2. *Elizabeth*, married Edward Penington, of Philadelphia.

3. *MONTGOMERY*, died a Lieutenant in the U. S. Navy.

4. *Frances*, married Professor Robert E. Rogers, M. D., of the University of Pennsylvania, and died February 21, 1863.

¹ The arms agree with the description of the Braidstane arms given in in Hist. Co. Ayr, i. 285.

² At the age of 22 years, and is buried in St. Peter's Churchyard, Philadelphia.

³ Pennsylvania Gazette, January 10, 1776.

⁴ Ibid, April 17, and May 22, 1776.

⁵ See Philadelphia Directories of those years.

VI. *Sally Powel*, born 1782, married April 25, 1805, Joseph Emlen Howell, of Philadelphia, and had

1. JOSEPH LEWIS, now deceased.
2. *Henrietta*, married James Magee, at present H. B. M. Consul at Mobile.¹
3. *Margaretta Emlen*, married Charles Milton Pope, of Mobile, and died in 1861.
4. *Harriet Elizabeth*, married Ninian Edwards Grey, of Kentucky.
5. *Mary Griffiths*, married Joseph Hall, of Mobile.

VII. *Hester*, born in 1784.

VIII. WILLIAM GRIFFITTS, born 1787; was lost at sea.

IX. SAMUEL POWEL, born 1789, died of yellow fever at Havana.

X. JAMES HAMILTON, born and died 1792.

XI. *Abigail Eliza Hamilton*, born 1793, married Thomas G. Woodward, of New Haven, and has

1. JAMES MONTGOMERY, born July 10, 1825.
2. THOMAS GRIFFITTS, born July 30, 1827.
3. *Margaretta Emily*, born December 30, 1830, married June 1851, David Hastings Mason, of Rome, Georgia.
4. *Julia Henrietta*, born February 12, 1833.

XII. JAMES HAMILTON, born 1796. Was lost at sea.

Captain Montgomery and his brothers, on their arrival in America, were kindly received in Philadelphia by "their relative," Thomas Montgomery of that city. What was the degree of relationship existing between them can not be ascertained at this time. The following is an account of Mr. Thomas Montgomery's descendants, taken from his family Bible.² This family is in the possession of an old coat of arms, similar to those brought to this country by Captain Montgomery and his brothers, indicating their descent from the same branch; and also some pieces of silver were bearing the mailed hand holding a dagger.

THOMAS MONTGOMERY, the son it is believed of a John Montgomery, was born in County Armagh, January 1, 1713, removed to America when a young man, settling in the Delaware Counties. He married Susanna Jamison, April, 1737, and was in business at Christiana Bridge where he resided, and where all his children were born. He died April 5, 1766, at sea on board his ship "Catharine," on his voyage from Philadelphia to Belfast, and was buried on the 14th of the same month in Belfast. His wife died in Philadelphia, August 3, 1765. They had

I. JOHN, born January 22, 1738, died August 10, 1746.

II. *Elizabeth*, born April 17, 1741, died December 16, 1762.

III. ROBERT, of whom see below.

IV. *Susannah*, born March 4, 1748, married October 16, 1766, John Willday, and died at Atherstone, Warwickshire, November, 1785.

V. *Ann*, born March 24, 1751, died March 20, 1758.

¹ Her only daughter, Emily Florence, is married to E. G. Culling Bardley, son and heir of Sir Culling Eardley Eardley, Baronet.

² Printed in Belfast in 1753, and presented to Mr. Thomas Montgomery, merchant at Christiana Bridge; now in the possession of his great-grandson, Robert Montgomery.

VI. *Eleanor*, born October 10, 1753, died July 3, 1772.

VII. *Mary*, born December 7, 1756, died October 10, 1757.

ROBERT MONTGOMERY was born at Christiana Bridge, August 15, 1743, and married, August 20, 1767, Dorcas Armitage, of New Castle, whose sister was the wife of Governor Thomas McKean. He died April 28, 1770, on board his brig "Harmony," in the Bay of Gibraltar, on his return from the Mediterranean, whither he had been on a voyage for his health; his corpse was interred at Gibraltar, but was soon after brought to Philadelphia. Mrs. Montgomery died in Philadelphia, December 25, 1806. They had

I. THOMAS, born August 11, 1768, and died August 9, 1770.

II. ROBERT.

ROBERT MONTGOMERY, was born March 25, 1770, at Valformosa, near Lisbon. He married, in January, 1807, Margaret McKenzie, in New Castle County, Delaware; and died in Philadelphia, November 1, 1809.¹ His only child was

ROBERT MONTGOMERY, now a resident of Louisville, Kentucky. He was born in Philadelphia, February 15, 1808, and married July 6, 1830, Peachy Walker, daughter of John and Judith C. Fry, in Garrard County, Kentucky. Their children, all born in Kentucky, are as follows:

I. *Sarah Bell*, born September 5, 1831, died October 13, 1832.

II. ROBERT, born August 27, 1833, married June 10, 1857, Mattie Berryman. He resides in Woodford County, Kentucky, and has three children.

III. JOHN FRY, born May 21, 1835, married June 7, 1855, Fanny Yardley Mel-drum. Resides in Jackson County, Missouri. Has two children.

IV. *Cary Harrison*, born November 1, 1836, died August 4, 1838.

V. *Frances Young*, born January 13, 1840, married April 26, 1859, Byron Bacon, of Louisville.

VI. MAURICE L., born May 3, 1841, died July 25th, 1861.

VII. *Elizabeth Brent*, born January 6, 1843, married March 30, 1863, Harry Burkhardt, of Louisville.

VIII. *Peachy Walker*, born March 4, 1845, died March 4, 1847.

IX. *Mary*, born August 1, 1846.

X. *Alice*, born same time, died November 25, 1848.

XI. *Cary*, born October 17, 1849.

XII. *Mildred Ann*, born October 2, 1852, died October 21, 1862.

Thomas Montgomery, of the County Armagh, mentioned above, had two or more brothers. One we are told had settled with him in Philadelphia. The two induced their younger brother,

¹ Thomas and his wife, and their children Elizabeth and Robert, and the latter's wife and two sons, are all buried in the burying ground of the Second Presbyterian Church of Philadelphia, in Arch Street. There is an interesting sketch of the second Robert given in Miss Elizabeth Montgomery's "Reminiscences of Wilmington," where he resided for many years. He had been educated in France.

JOHN MONTGOMERY, to join them. He sailed for America with this intention, but the vessel in which he took passage altered its course, and he was carried to Boston. He shortly went to Londonderry, New Hampshire, where he was told some of his name had already settled. It was not long before he here married Mary, daughter of Captain George Knox, then stationed at Halifax, whose wife was the daughter of a Hugh Montgomery, who had married a MacGregor. John was born in 1730, came to America in 1749, and died at his residence in New Hampshire, March 4, 1802. His children were

- I. *Jane*, married John Clark.
- II. *Mary*, married James Bridges.
- III. *Sarah*, married Thomas McCleary.
- IV. ALEXANDER, married first, Rebecca Peabody; secondly, Sarah A. Porter.
- V. JOHN, of whom afterwards.
- VI. THOMAS, married Lucy Blanchard.
- VII. *Elizabeth*, married Phineas Ayres.
- VIII. JAMES, married Sally Hills. It is related of James, that he was one day in Albany, recognized as a Montgomery by the widow of General Richard Montgomery, from his likeness to her husband, and the two at that time traced the exact relationship.

General JOHN MONTGOMERY, the second son, was born in 1764, and settled at Haverhill, in New Hampshire. He married Elizabeth, the daughter of Jonathan and Zilpah (Adams) Ring. During the war of 1812 with Great Britain, he was Brigadier General of the New Hampshire forces, stationed at Portsmouth, for the defence of that harbor against the attacks of the British. He died February 24, 1825, leaving several children, viz. :

- I. *Mary*, married Samuel Batchelder, and has
 1. JOHN MONTGOMERY.
 2. WILLIAM.
 3. *Mary Anne*.
 4. HORACE.
 5. *Isabella*, married December 3, 1851, Thomas Potts James, of Philadelphia.¹
 6. EDWARD EVERETT.
 7. EUGENE.
 8. *Frances Lowell*.
 9. SAMUEL.
- II. *Ann*, married John West.
- III. *Myra*.
- IV. GEORGE KNOX, died unmarried.
- V. *Eliza*, married John Hurd.
- VI. JOHN ADAMS, died in infancy.
- VII. *Harriet Adams*.
- VIII. *Ellen Douglas*, married Joseph Manahan.
- IX. *Charlotte Jane*, married Hezekiah Packard.

¹ Mrs. James' children: Mary Isabella; Montgomery; Clarence Gray; Frances Batchelder.

The other of the two families referred to, and members of which claim relationship with the foregoing, is descended from

Captain ALEXANDER MONTGOMERY, who was the descendant of one of two brothers who emigrated from Scotland some time before the year 1690, and settled in County Derry, Ireland. The reference may here be made to the fact, only as a coincidence, and without hazarding a conjecture as to the supposed relationship of the two younger brothers, of the third Sir Neil Montgomerie of Lainshaw, having emigrated to Ireland. Their father had three sons, the eldest succeeding him, and of the others, the historian makes no further mention than that "the two younger sons went to Ireland." Of the elder of these two there is a son and grandson mentioned, but their christian names are not known.¹

✓ Alexander was born about the year 1665, and, at the age of twenty-five years was in the battle of the Boyne as Captain of Grenadiers under King William, where he was severely wounded. He never entirely recovered from his wound, and died from its effects at the age of thirty-six years. He married and left two sons,

I. WILLIAM, who had five sons.

1. WILLIAM,

2. RICHARD,

3. JAMES,

4. ALEXANDER HUGH, and

5. ROBERT. Four of these came to America; two settling in Pennsylvania, one in Kentucky, and one in North Carolina, before the Revolutionary War. Richard was in the war and wounded many times.

II. ALEXANDER.

ALEXANDER MONTGOMERY married in Ireland, and left Londonderry about the year 1734 with his wife and son William, and settled in New Castle, Delaware. He died between 1750 and 1760, leaving several children.

I. WILLIAM, of whom afterwards.

II. *Elizabeth*, died unmarried.

III. ALEXANDER, born in New Castle. He read law with Thomas McKean, afterwards Governor of Pennsylvania, and finished his studies in the Temple, London, before the Revolution. He practised his profession subsequently in Virginia, and died within a few years, at the Sweet Springs, Allegheny county, the residence of his brother in law.

IV. *Ann*, died unmarried.

V. *Mary*, married William Lewis, of Virginia, brother of Colonel Andrew Lewis, and had a large family.

VI. HUGH had his attention early turned to a sea life, by his eldest brother, and in a few years, was Captain of a Merchantman. In 1775 his ship was chartered by the Continental Government, to make a voyage to the West Indies, for the purpose of bringing from Porto Rico, munitions of war contracted for with the Spanish Government. While at St. Thomas, he received news of the Declaration of Independence, and having sailed under British colors, made

¹ Hist. Co. of Ayr, iii, 453; and see p. 67.

them give place to the new flag, which was now for the first time displayed in that port. In 1780 he was taken prisoner by the British, and carried into Nassau; being released, he was returning to the United States, when on the voyage he was lost overboard. He had an only child,

1. *Elizabeth*, the authoress of one of the most interesting local histories in this country, the "Reminiscences of Wilmington." She died February 24, 1863.

WILLIAM MONTGOMERY was born in Ireland in 1731, and at the age of three years, was brought by his parents to America. After some years spent in sea life, he removed to a farm in Huntingdon county, Pennsylvania. In 1769, he married Victoria Macpherson,¹ whose brother James was father of General William Macpherson, and Major James Macpherson, the latter of whom was aid to General Montgomery in his Quebec expedition, and fell with him on the night of December 31, 1775. William removed with his younger son to the State of New York, and there died in 1810, leaving three children.

I. *Eleanor*, born in 1770, married Arthur Bell, of Chautauque County, New York.

II. **ALEXANDER**, of whom afterwards.

III. **JAMES**, who was born about the year 1782, and removed when twenty-one years of age to the neighborhood of Westfield, Chautauque county, New York, and married in June, 1805.² He there spent the remainder of his useful life, honored and respected by all who knew him, until his death, October 10, 1861. He left many children.

1. Reverend **ALEXANDER**, "who worked his way, by unflinching energy, through Amherst College and Andover Theological Seminary, and was ordained a Presbyterian minister." He was settled at Beloit, Wisconsin, and there died, February 18, 1859. He was married and left a family.
2. **WILLIAM**, born about 1807; was drowned, 1818.
3. *Victoria*, married William Johnston, of Westfield, and died in 1842.
4. *Eleanor*, married Hugh Johnston, brother of above.
5. **JOHN HAMILTON**, resides in Beaver Dam, Wisconsin, and has
 - a. *Virginia*, born March 26, 1859.
 - b. *Victoria Johnston*, born August 20, 1862.
6. *Julia B.*, married ——— Cochran, of Westfield.
7. **WILLIAM PENN**, born 1822, married and moved to Franklin county, Ohio, in 1858, and is by profession a lawyer. Is now residing in Lawrence, Kansas, and has,
 - a. **DAVID**, born 1853; and
 - b. **FRANKLIN**, born 1857.
8. *Sarah*, married Francis Johnston, and resides at Beaver Dam.
9. **JAMES**, married, and resides at the homestead, near Westfield.
10. **JOSEPH A.**, married, and residing in Chicago.
11. **HUGH**, one of the Ninth New York Volunteer Cavalry.

ALEXANDER MONTGOMERY, William's eldest son, lived and died on

¹ She died in 1802, aged 52 years.

² Said to have been the first marriage performed in that county.

the farm in Huntingdon county; he died in 1849, at the age of seventy-seven years. Having a large family, but three now survive,

I. WILLIAM, who has;

1. A SON.

II. *Victoria*, married —*Gettis*.

Since the preceding statements of two families of the name of Montgomery have been prepared, the following account of another of the name, whose descent from the main line is likewise involved in uncertainty, has been received, and is here inserted. The first of this line of whom any account has been preserved is

JOSEPH MONTGOMERY, who, it is stated, was born in Ayrshire, about the year 1680. He is claimed to have been a near relative of Sir James Montgomerie, of the Skelmorlie line, by his descendants, among whom there is a tradition that their ancestor in some degree shared in his misfortunes. Prompted by the inducements held out to Protestants to settle in Ireland at that time, Joseph crossed the Channel, and purchased a handsome estate near Armagh. This was about 1700, and the farm is known to this day as the "town land of Killecapple." Here he resided until his death, which occurred in 1750. He left three sons,

I. JOSEPH.

II. HUGH; and

III. SAMUEL. It is not known whether these last two left any descendants.

JOSEPH MONTGOMERY was born in Ireland about the year 1703, and on his father's death inherited his estate. He died in 1774, or 1775, leaving two sons,

I. JOSEPH; and

II. WILLIAM, of whom afterwards.

JOSEPH MONTGOMERY was born in 1738, and with his brother William emigrated to America immediately before the Revolutionary war. Tidings of their father's death reached the brothers shortly after their arrival in New York, which compelled the return of one of them; Joseph, desirous of remaining, sold his interest in his father's estate to William, who returned, while he entered the army, and after some military service, became engaged in furnishing army supplies to the Government. After the Revolution had ended, he returned to Ireland, and purchased an estate near Newry, and built a house on it, which bears the name of "Ivy Lodge." He resided here until his death in 1805, leaving two children.

I. JOSEPH, lately a banker in Drogheda; and

II. *Margaret*, who married John Holliday, and removing to the United States, settled in Albany, New York.

WILLIAM MONTGOMERY was born in 1745. He came to America about 1774, but immediately returned, as before stated. He married and had a large family. After his brother's death, in 1805, he sold his property and returned to the United States, and purchased a tract of land in Ohio county, Virginia, on which he resided until his death in 1812. Three sons and three daughters survived him, namely,

I. JOSEPH.

II. WILLIAM, born in Ireland, in 1792, who removed from Virginia to Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1817, and the same year married Elizabeth Kelly. He died in 1858, leaving,

1. Hon. WILLIAM, who was born in 1818, admitted to the bar in 1842, and was elected to Congress from the Twentieth District of Pennsylvania, which he represented for two terms, from 1857 to 1861, and is known as the author of the "Crittenden-Montgomery Resolutions" on the admission of Kansas to the Union. In 1845 he married Matilda Duval, and has,

a. ANDREW.

b. JAMES; and

c. WILLIAM.

2. *Martha*, married J. Linville, and resides near Claysville, Washington county.

III. JOHN, married Eva Coke, and is now residing in Noddaway county, Missouri, and has,

1. GEORGE,

2. JOSEPH,

3. JOHN T., all residing in Andrews county, Missouri.

4. *Mary*, married, April 5, 1834, Jeremiah Hall.

5. *Elizabeth*, married, October 18, 1833, John Headly.

6. *Anna*, married, April 13, 1843, William Porter.

7. *Rose*, married, December 27, 1843, G. Newinger.

8. *Harriet*, married, September 27, 1850, William Smith.

9. *Lucinda*, married, April 8, 1858, John Phipps.

10. *Maggie*, married, March 12, 1859, Joseph Atkinson.

IV. *Mary*, married William McBride.

V. *Jane*, married Robert Luke.

VI. *Eliza*, married, in 1817, Joseph Mounts, and died in 1824.

JOSEPH MONTGOMERY was born in Ireland, in 1777, and inherited his father's estate in Ohio county, where he resided until his death, in 1857. He left

I. JOSEPH, who resides in Macoupin county, Illinois.

II. JAMES, now dead, resided in Washington county, Pennsylvania.

III. JOHN T., residing in the same county.

IV. *Jane*, married William Horsh, of Marshall county, Virginia.

V. *Mary*, married Wesley Robinson, of Ohio county, Virginia.

VI. *Eliza*, married Andrew Thompson, of Marshall county, Virginia.

While the families of Montgomery just recited claim relationship with General Richard Montgomery, in common with many other families of the name in this country, none of them are able to prove their kinship with him. So much honor will always be attached to his ill-fated expedition, and so much praise to him for his bravery and gallantry displayed in it, that one cannot wonder at a desire for relationship with such a hero.

It is difficult now to establish the General's descent from any one of the Irish branches we have given an account of; but there can be but little doubt of his lineal descent from some one of those branches.

RICHARD MONTGOMERY was born at Convoy House, the seat of his father, Thomas Montgomery, near Raphoe, County Donegal, on the 2d of December, 1736. In 1772 he came to America, and shortly married Janet, daughter of Robert R. Livingston of Clermont, and sister of Chancellor Livingston; when the Revolutionary War broke out, he immediately engaged in it, and with what result every American knows. The night, dark and wintry, of the 31st of December, 1775, forever identified the name of Montgomery with Quebec.

By General Montgomery's will we learn he had a sister Sarah, the wife of the fifth Viscount Ranelagh, from whom descends the present Viscount. If he left brothers, he does not mention them; only his wife who survived him until within a few years, and his sister. There is a family of Montgomeries of Convoy House, of which, no doubt, his father was a member, but I am not informed in what degree. The first of this family in the account given in Burke's *Commoners* was,

ROBERT MONTGOMERY of Convoy House, who by his wife, Sarah Maxwell, had

ROBERT MONTGOMERY of Convoy House, who married about 1779, Frances, daughter of George Fraser of Cuba House, and had

I. ROBERT.

II. GEORGE, married Maria, daughter of John Rutherford.

III. ALEXANDER RICHARD, Captain in the army.

IV. *Judith Susanna*, married Thomas Montgomery, Captain, R. N.

Robert Montgomery of Convoy House, J. P. and D. L., born in March, 1780; was High Sheriff in 1819; married, June 10, 1811, Maria Frances, daughter of Alexander Stewart, brother of the first Marquess of Londonderry, and has

I. ROBERT GEORGE.

II. *Mary Elizabeth*, married Reverend Charles Boyton, D. D., Rector of Tully-agnish, and Vicar General of Raphoe.

III. *Frances Judith*, married James Grovewood of Castle Grove.

ROBERT GEORGE MONTGOMERY of Convoy House, County Donegal, the present possessor of the property; J. P. and D. L.





89061980090



b89061980090a

NON - CIRCULATING

